

Selective index

Note: This index provides book, chapter and verse numbers.

- Abhayada, son of Manasyu, 4.19.1
 Abhijit, son of Bhava, 4.14.4
 Abhimānin, son of Brahmā, 1.10.14
 Abhimanyu, son of Arjuna, 4.4.60;
 4.20.13
 Abhimanyu, son of Manu, 1.13.5
 Ābhīra, dynasty, 4.24.12, 15
 Ābhīra, tribesmen, 5.38.14–33, 52, 69
 abortion, 4.3.19
 hell for, 2.6.8
 Absolute, *brahman*, 5.1.36; 5.18.35,
 53; 6.6.1, 3; 6.7.29–95 *passim*
 and Viṣṇu, 6.7.103; 6.8.57
 nature of, 1.22.41–63; 3.3.22–31;
 4.1.6; 6.4.37–39; 6.5.64–72;
 6.7.70
 actors, hell for, 2.6.22
 Adbhuta, king of gods, 3.2.22
 Adhaḥśīras, hell realm, 2.6.4
 Adhiratha, son of Satyakarman, 4.18.5
 Adhisīmākṛṣṇa, son of
 Aśvamedhadatta, 4.21.3
 Adhomukha, hell realm, 2.6.18
 Adhuni, son of Āpa, 1.15.111
adhvaryu, priest, 3.4.12
 Adīna, son of Sahadeva, 4.9.14
 Aditi, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 4.1.7; 5.2.9
 earrings of, 5.29.11, 22, 24, 35
 grants boon to Kṛṣṇa, 5.30.25
 grants boon to Satyabhāmā,
 5.30.27
 Aditi, mother of Āditya gods,
 1.15.128–131; 3.1.42
 praises Kṛṣṇa, 5.30.3–23
 Āditya, Sun, 4.13.6
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.22
 Ādityas, deities, 3.1.31; 5.4.5; 5.17.8;
 5.37.16
 arises from Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.61
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.18
 contemplate Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.37
 ride solar carriage, 2.10.2
 sons of Kaśyapa, 1.15.125–139
 sovereignty over, 1.22.3
 supplicate Viṣṇu, 1.9.62
 adulthood, suffering of, 6.5.21–27
 Advaita, *see* philosophy—Advaita
 aeon, *kalpa*, 1.3.28; 1.4.1, 3, 48;
 2.7.12, 20; 2.12.3; 3.2.50, 53
 deities reborn, 1.15.139
 Dhruva's lifespan, 1.12.93
 end of, 1.2.62, 66; 1.19.66; 2.5.19;
 6.3.2, 12; 6.4.11
 Maitreya asks about, 1.1.8
 start of, 1.5.4, 50, 58, 60; 1.8.2
 Vedas divided, 3.3.3
 afflictions, 1.17.88; 6.5.5–6
 Agasti, digestive fire, 3.11.94
 Agastya, son of Pulastya, 1.10.9
 ageing, premature, 6.1.42–43
 ages, cycle of four, 1.3.11–15; 2.2.54;
 3.2.46–60; 6.1.4–6; 6.3.11
 Āgneyī, wife of Kuru, 1.13.6

- Agni, deity, 1.9.33, 68; 5.30.60;
 5.38.24
 as Abhimānin, son of Brahmā,
 1.10.14
 as aspect of Viṣṇu, 1.22.27
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.3
 present in guest, 3.11.69
 sage, 3.1.18
 sanctuary of, 2.2.46
 sons of, 5.6.33
 star, 2.12.34
 supplicates Viṣṇu, 1.9.62
 Agni, digestive fire, 3.11.94
Agni Purāṇa, 3.6.22
 Agnibāhu, sage, 3.2.44
 Agnibāhu, son of Priyavrata, 2.1.7, 9
 Āgnīdhra, king of Jambūdvīpa,
 2.1.7–17
agnihotra, sacrifice, 6.8.30
 Agnimāthara, sage, 3.4.18
 Agnimitra, son of Puṣpamitra, 4.24.9
 Agnis, deities, 5.4.5
 Agniṣṭoma, 1.5.53
 Agniṣṭut, son of Manu, 1.13.5
 Agniṣvātas, patriarchs, 1.10.18
 imbibe nectar from moon,
 2.12.11–13
 Agnitejas, sage, 3.2.31
 Agnivarca, purāṇic sage, 3.6.17
 Agnivarṇa, son of Sudarśana, 4.4.60
 Agrahāyana, month, 3.14.13
 agriculture, 5.10.28–29
 Agrīdhra, sage, 3.2.44
 Ahalyā, daughter of Vadhyasva,
 4.19.14
 cleansed, 4.4.50
 Ahaṃyāti, son of Saṃyāti, 4.19.1
 Ahīnagu, son of Devānika, 4.4.58
 Ahīnara, son of Udayana, 4.21.3
 Ahirbudhnya, son of Viśvakarman,
 1.15.121
 Āhuka, son of Punarvasu, 4.14.4;
 4.15.22; 5.37.54
 Āhukī, daughter of Punarvasu, 4.14.4
 Ailina, son of Apratiratha, 4.19.1
 air, 6.4.20–24
 Airāvata, elephant, 1.9.7–10, 25;
 5.11.5; 5.12.2–25 *passim*; 5.29.1–
 34 *passim*; 5.30.53, 64, 68
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.5
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.12
 airs, vital, 3.11.93
 Aja, son of Raghu, 4.4.49
 Aja, son of Uttama, 3.1.15
 Ājagava, bow, 1.13.40, 69, 82
 Ajaikapād, son of Viśvakarman,
 1.15.121
 Ajaka, son of Sumantu, 4.7.5
 Ajamīdha, son of Hastin, 4.19.8, 13
 Ajātaśatru, son of Vidhisāra, 4.24.2
 Ajina, son of Havirdhāna, 1.14.2
 Ajita, form of Viṣṇu, 3.1.37
 Akrodhana, son of Ayutāyu, 4.20.3
 Akṛtavraṇa, purāṇic sage, 3.6.17–18
 Akṛūra, son of Śvaphalaka, 4.13.24–53
passim; 4.14.2; 5.15.9; 5.20.27;
 5.37.42
 meets Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma,
 5.18.1–10
 perceives vision of Viṣṇu in
 Yamunā, 5.18.32–5.19.8
 praises Kṛṣṇa–Viṣṇu, 5.17.1–17;
 5.18.48–58
 sets out for cattle camp, 5.15.23–24
 Ākūti, daughter of Svāyambhuva,
 1.7.16–17; 3.1.36
 Alakā, region, 4.6.30
 Alakanandā River, 2.2.33, 35;
 2.8.113–114
 Alambuṣā, apsaras, 4.1.34
 Alarka, son of Vatsa, 4.8.8
 Amarāvati, Indra's city, 1.9.25; 4.1.68;
 5.23.14
 Amarṣa, son of Susandhi, 4.4.60
 Amāvasu, son of Kuśa, 4.7.5
 Amāvasu, son of Purūravas, 4.7.1
 Amāvāsyā, lunar phase, 2.12.8, 13

- Ambālikā, daughter of king of Kāśī, 4.20.10
- Ambarīṣa, son of Māṃdhātṛ, 4.2.37; 4.3.2
- Ambarīṣa, son of Nabhaga, 4.2.5; 4.4.26
- Ambaṣṭhas, people, 2.3.18
- Ambhogiri, mountain, 2.4.62
- Ambikā, daughter of king of Kāśī, 4.20.10
- Ambikā, goddess, 5.1.84
- Āmbikeya, *see* Mount Āmbikeya
- Amitābhās, deities, 3.1.21; 3.2.15
- Amitadhvaja, son of Janaka
Dharmadhvaja, 6.6.7
- Amitrajit, son of Suvarṇa, 4.22.3
- Amṛtā River, 2.4.11
- Aṃśa, born to Kaśyapa and Aditi, 1.15.131
- Aṃśu
rides solar carriage, 2.10.13
son of Puruhotra, 4.12.17
- Aṃśumant, son of Asamañjas, 4.4.5–18
- Amūrtaraya, son of Kuśa, 4.7.5
- Anādhṛṣṭi, son of Śūra, 4.14.8
- Anagha, sage, 3.2.31
- Anagha, son of Vasiṣṭha, 1.10.13
ānaka, drum, 4.14.8
- Ānakadundubhi, father of Kṛṣṇa, 4.15.11
- Anala, a Vasu, 1.15.110
- Anamitra, son of Sumitra, 4.13.6
- Ānanda, son of Medhātithi/region, 2.4.4–5
- Ananta, 2.5.14, 23; 2.13.9; 5.18.54
see also Śeṣa
- Anapāna, son of Aṅga, 4.18.2
- Anarāya, son of Saṃbhūta, 4.3.14
- anarchy, 1.13.30–32, 66
fear of, 4.5.9
- Ānarta, son of Śaryāti, 4.1.42
- Anasūyā, wife of Atri, 1.10.8
- Anavaratha, son of Madhu, 4.12.17
- ancestors, 1.8.23; 2.8.117; 5.23.34; 6.8.52
creation of, 1.5.35
imbibe nectar from moon, 2.11.23; 2.12.11–14
libations for, 3.11.27–30
make complaint, 6.8.35–37
nurtured by sun, 2.11.23
offering for, 3.15.39–56
one day and night for, 6.1.4
path of, 2.8.85–86
prayer for, 3.15.32–37
rituals for, 3.14.1–3.16.20
song of, 3.14.21–31; 3.16.17–20
sovereignty over, 1.22.5
status of, 3.13.29, 35, 38
- Andhaka, clan 5.32.21; 5.35.16; 5.37.12, 37
- Andhaka, son of Satvata, 4.13.1
- Andhaka, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.12
- Andhaka, Yādava elder, 4.13.39–44
- Andhakāraka, mountain range, 2.4.50
- Andhakāraka, son of Dyutimant/
region, 2.4.48
- Andhakas, 5.35.16; 5.38.60
- Andhatāmisra, hell realm, 1.6.41
- Andhras, dynasty, 4.24.11, 14
- Anenas, son of Āyus, 4.8.2
- Anenas, son of Kakutstha, 4.2.20
- Anenas, son of Kṣemāri, 4.5.12
- Aṅga, son of Kuru, 1.13.6
- Aṅga, son of Dīrghatamas, 4.18.1
descendants of, 4.18.1–5
- Aṅgada, son of Lakṣmaṇa, 4.4.58
- Aṅgiras, sage, 1.10.8; 1.15.136; 4.2.7; 4.6.11
counsels Dhruva, 1.11.44
descendants of, 1.13.44
marries Dakṣa's daughter, 1.7.23
mind-born son of Brahmā, 1.7.5
receives two girls from Dakṣa, 1.15.104
rides solar carriage, 2.10.9
son of Kuru, 1.13.6

- Aṅgiras, descendants of Aṅgiras, 4.2.7; 4.3.3
 Anila, a Vasu, 1.15.110
 animals, 1.17.87; 1.19.67; 2.6.34; 3.6.1–3; 5.2.17; 5.23.34; 6.7.57
 as forms of Viṣṇu, 3.17.28
 creation of, 1.5.9–11, 48–49, 59
 domestic, 1.5.51; 5.30.12; 6.7.65
 domestic as Viṣṇu, 6.8.24
 qualities of, 3.17.28
 sovereignty over, 1.22.7
 wild, 1.5.51–52; 5.23.35; 5.30.12; 6.5.7; 6.7.65
 wild as Viṣṇu, 6.8.24
 wild imbued with the Absolute, 1.22.57
 see also individual animals
 Aniruddha, son of Pradyumna, 4.15.20; 5.18.58; 5.28.7–10, 28; 5.32.6, 23–24; 5.33.5–11, 49–50; 5.37.41
 Añjana, son of Kuṇḍi, 4.5.12
 Antardhana, son of Pṛthu, 1.14.1
 Antardhi, son of Pṛthu, 1.14.1
 Antarikṣa, divides Vedas, 3.3.14
 Antarikṣa, son of Kimpnara, 4.22.3
 ants, 1.19.68
 Anu, son of Yayāti, 4.10.4, 8, 22; 4.18.1
 Anubṛhadratha, son of Śatadhanvan, 4.24.7
 Anugraha, creation, 1.5.24
 Aṇuha, son of Vibhrāja, 4.19.10
 Anuhlāda, son of Hiranyakaśipu, 1.15.142
 Anumati, daughter of Aṅgiras, 1.10.8
 Anurādhā, lunar mansion, 3.14.7
 Anuratha, son of Kuruvatsa, 4.12.17
 Anuṣṭubh, metre, 1.5.56; 2.8.7
 Anutaptā River, 2.4.11
 Anuvinda, 4.14.10
 Āpa, a Vasu, 1.15.110
 Apāṃmūrti, sage, 3.2.27
 Aparājita, a Rudra, 1.15.122
 apparition, attacks Prahlāda, 1.1.28–34; 1.19.14–25
 Apratimaujas, sage, 3.2.27
 Apratiratha, son of Rantināra, 4.19.1
 Apratiṣṭha, hell realm, 2.6.5
 apsarasas, 4.1.34; 4.6.32, 39, 41; 4.11.1; 5.23.34; 6.8.14
 and Aṣṭāvakra, 5.38.73–84
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.19; 6.8.23
 attend Hiranyakaśipu, 1.17.9
 churned from Ocean of Milk, 1.9.94
 creation of, 1.5.58
 dance for Kṛṣṇa, 5.3.5
 dance for Śrī, 1.9.100
 dance for Sun, 2.10.20; 2.11.16
 origin of, 1.21.25
 ride solar carriage, 2.10.2
 worship Śeṣa, 2.5.24
 see also Alambuṣā; Ghṛtāci; Pramlocā; Urvaśi; Viśvāci
 Āptoryāma, sacrifice, 1.5.56
 Āpūraṇa, nāga
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.44
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.10
 Āpyas, deities, 3.1.27
 Ārādhita, son of Jayasena, 4.20.3
 Āradvant, son of Setu, 4.17.2
 Arbuda, kingdom, 4.24.15
 location, 6.8.29
 Arbudas, people, 2.3.16
 archery, 1.14.6; 3.18.58; 4.15.21; 4.19.14; 5.21.21
 see also Dhanur Veda
 Ārdra, son of Vasumitra, 4.24.9
 Arimardana, son of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
 Ariṣṭa, Daitya, 5.1.24; 5.4.2; 5.12.21; 5.14.1–14; 5.15.1; 5.20.35; 5.29.4
 Ariṣṭakarman, son of Paṭumant, 4.24.11
 Ariṣṭanemi, son of Ṛtujit, 4.5.12
 children of, 1.15.134
 receives girls from Dakṣa, 1.15.103
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.14

- Ariṣṭā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.21.25
 Arjuna, son of Pāṇḍu, 4.14.9; 4.20.11;
 5.35.28; 5.37.2, 55–58
 advent foretold by Indra,
 5.12.17–20
 defeated by tribesmen, 5.38.20–33
 leads women from Dvārakā,
 5.38.1–53
 praises Kṛṣṇa, 5.38.43–53
arjuna, tree, 5.15.2; 5.20.33
 Arjuna Kārtavīrya, king, 4.6.4;
 4.11.4–9; 4.24.65
 arrogance, hell for, 2.6.19
 arrow-makers, hell for, 2.6.16
 arsonists, hell for, 2.6.23
Artha Śāstra, 3.6.28
 Aruṇa, son of Kaśyapa and Vinatā,
 1.21.18
 Aruṇas, community, 2.4.30
 Arundhatī, daughter of Dakṣa, wife
 of Dharma, 1.15.105
 Āruṇi, sage, 3.2.31
 Aruṇoda Lake, 2.2.25
 Arvāksrotas creation, 1.5.16–18, 1.6.1
 Arvarīvant, sage, 3.1.11
 Arvarīvant, son of Pulaha, 1.10.10
 Arvarīvant, son of Sāvarni, 3.2.19
 Āryā, goddess, 5.1.84
 Āryakas, community, 2.4.17
 Aryaman, deity, 5.18.56
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.5
 Āryaman, born to Kaśyapa and Aditi,
 1.15.130
 Āryaman, star, 2.12.32
 Āśāḍha, month, 2.10.8
 Asamañjas, son of Sagara, 4.4.4
 Asaṅga, son of Yuyudhāna, 4.14.1
 ascetics, 2.8.92–95; 3.10.15; 3.15.24–
 25; 5.4.11; 6.6.20
 at *śrāddha*, 3.15.56
 contemplate Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.37
 forest, 1.6.37; 3.9.18–23; 4.2.92
 heaven for, 1.6.38
 power of, 1.15.12; 4.4.16
 unvirtuous conduct of, 6.1.33
 worship Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.66–67
 see also female—ascetics
 Asiknī, female ascetic, wife of Dakṣa,
 1.15.89
 Asipatravana, hell realm, 1.6.41; 2.6.3,
 26
 Asita, sage, 4.24.46
 Asitoda Lake, 2.2.25
 Āsmaka, son of Saudāsa, 4.4.45
 etymology of, 4.4.45
 Āsmasārin, minister, 4.20.7
 Āśokavardhana, son of Bindusāra,
 4.24.7
 Aṣṭāvakra, brahmin, 5.38.71–82
 curses apsaras, 5.38.80–82
 grants boon to apsaras,
 5.38.76–78
 Asti, daughter of Jarāsandha, 5.22.1
 astrology, 2.5.26; 3.6.13
 astronomers, amateur, hell for, 2.6.18
aśvamedha, 2.8.96; 6.8.28, 34, 54
 see also horse-sacrifice
 Āśvamedhadatta, son of Śatānīka,
 4.21.3
 Āsvatara, serpent, son of Kaśyapa,
 1.21.21
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.45–46
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.18
 Āsvatīrtha, sacred ford, 4.7.9
aśvatthama, tree, 4.6.47
 Āsvatthāman, son of Droṇa, 4.19.14;
 4.20.13
 Āśvin, month, 2.10.11
 Āsvins, 4.11.1; 4.14.10; 4.20.11;
 5.1.58; 5.17.8; 5.20.92; 5.37.16
 arise from Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.61
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.18; 6.8.22
 birth of, 3.2.7
 contemplate Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.37
 stars, 2.12.32
 supplicate Viṣṇu, 1.9.63
 Atala, lower realm, 2.5.2

- atharva*, incantations, 3.4.12, 14
Atharva Veda, 3.4.9; 6.5.65
 branches of, 3.6.8–14
 creation of, 1.5.56
 Atināman, sage, 3.1.28
 Atirātra, sacrifice, 1.5.55
 Atirātra, son of Manu, 1.13.5
 ‘Atitāna’, song, 4.1.46
 Atithi, son of Kuśa, 4.4.58
 Ativibhūti, son of Khaninetra, 4.1.25
ātman, *see* self—nature of
 atonement, 2.6.36–38, 41; 6.6.33–34
 Atri, mind-born son of Brahmā, 1.7.5
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.18
 cause of creation, 1.7.33
 counsels Dhruva, 1.11.43
 marries Dakṣa’s daughter, 1.7.24
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.7
 sage, 1.10.9; 3.1.32; 4.6.5; 4.11.4
 Aurva, sage, 4.3.20–25
 grants boon, 4.4.2
 instructs Sagara, 3.8.3–3.16.20
 austerities, 2.3.20; 5.23.2; 6.2.16
 of Kaṇḍu, 1.15.11
 of Pracetasas, 1.14.18–20
 unsanctioned, 6.1.40
 autumn, description of, 5.6.30–51;
 5.10.1–15; 5.13.14–15
 Avantī, city, 5.21.19
 Avanti, region, 4.24.15
 Avantis, people, 4.14.10
 Avīci, hell realm, 1.6.41; 2.6.4–5
 Avijñātagati, son of Anila, 1.15.114
 Avikṣi, son of Karandhama, 4.1.25
 Avimukta, sacred site, 5.34.30
avyakta, the Unseen or unmanifest
 property, 1.2.14; 6.4.35
 Avyaya, sage, 3.2.40
ayana, half-year, 1.3.10
Āyātayāma, prayers, 3.2.28
 Āyati, daughter of Mount Meru,
 1.10.3
 Āyāti, son of Nahuṣa, 4.10.1
 Ayodhyā, city, 4.4.54
 Āyogava, bow, 5.20.14–15
 Ayomukha, son of Kaśyapa and Danu,
 1.21.4
Āyur Veda, 3.6.28; 4.8.5
 Āyus, son of Purūravas, 4.6.41; 4.7.1;
 4.8.1
 Āyusmant, son of Saṃhlāda, 1.21.1
 Ayutajit, son of Bhajamāna, 4.13.2
 Ayutāyu, son of Ārādhita, 4.20.3
 Ayutāyu, son of Sindhudvīpa, 4.4.26
 Ayutāyu, son of Śrutavant, 4.23.2
 Babhru, sage, 3.6.12
 Babhru, son of Devāvṛdha, 4.13.3–4
 Babhru, son of Druhyu, 4.17.1
 Babhru, son of Romapāda, 4.12.16
 Babhru, Yādava clansman, 4.13.35;
 5.37.8
 Babhruvāhana, son of Arjuna, 4.20.12
 Badarika, ashram, 5.37.32
 Bāhlika, son of Pratīpa, 4.20.4; 5.35.27
 Bāhlikas, dynasty, 4.24.14
 Bāhu, son of Vṛka, 4.3.18–20
 Bahugava, son of Sudyu, 4.19.1
 Bahulāśva, son of Dhṛti, 4.5.12
 Bahuputra, sage, 1.15.135
 receives girls from Dakṣa, 1.15.104
 Bahuratha, son of Ripuṃjaya, 4.19.13
 Bahurūpa, a Rudra, 1.15.122
 Balabandhu, son of Raivata, 3.1.23
 Balabhadra, *see* Balarāma
 Baladeva, *see* Balarāma
 Balāhaka, Kṛṣṇa’s steed, 4.13.31
 Balāhaka, mountain range, 2.4.26
 Balāka, sage, 3.4.24
 Balākāśva, son of Ajaka, 4.7.5
 Balarāma, 4.1.68–73; 4.13.28–47
passim; 5.7.1, 22, 33; 5.8.1–13;
 5.15.6, 12; 5.26.5, 6, 8; 5.28.9–28;
 5.32.22; 5.33.12–50 *passim*;
 5.37.36
 birth foretold, 5.1.73
 criticises Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.35–42
 curses Kṛṣṇa, 4.13.34

- defeats Dvividā, 5.36.1–23
 departs the world, 5.37.49–51
 description of, 5.17.23–24
 destroys Pralamba, 5.9.1–38
 drags Yamunā, 5.25.8–14
 named, 5.6.9
 plays in Vṛndāvana, 5.6.32–51
 praised by Kṛṣṇa, 5.9.22–33
 returns to cattle camp, 5.24.8–21
 slays Rukmin, 5.28.23
 son of Vasudeva, 4.15.12, 15
 threatens Hastināpura, 5.35.1–38
 Bāleya, warriors, 4.18.1
 Bālīhikas, 5.35.12
 Bali, son of Sutapas, 4.18.1
 Bali, son of Virocana, king of gods,
 1.21.1; 3.2.18; 5.32.7
 assists Hiranyakaśipu, 1.19.52
 Bāṇa, son of Bali, 1.21.2; 5.1.24;
 5.32.7–5.33.46 *passim*
 Bandhumant, son of Kevala, 4.1.31
 bandits, 5.38.14–88 *passim*
 banyan, tree, 2.4.85
 barbarians, 4.3.32; 4.17.2; 4.24.15;
 5.23.7
 bard, praises Pṛthu, 1.13.52–65
 Barhiṣads, patriarchs, 1.10.18
 imbibe nectar from moon,
 2.12.11–13
 Bāṣkala, sage, 3.4.16–17, 25
 Bāṣkala, son of Saṃhlāda, 1.21.1
 bastards, hell for those who marry,
 2.6.22
 bathing, as purification, 3.18.42;
 6.8.31, 33, 39
 Baudhya, sage, 3.4.17–18
 beehives, hell for destroyers of, 2.6.24
 Bhadrā, goddess, 5.1.84
 Bhadrā, wife of Vasudeva, 4.15.11, 13
 Bhadrā River, 2.2.33, 37; 2.8.113
 Bhadrabāhu, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.12
 Bhadracāru, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.1
 Bhadradeva, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
 Bhadrakālī, goddess, 5.1.84
 Bhādrapada, month, 2.10.10; 3.14.17;
 3.16.19
 Bhadraratha, son of Haryaṅga, 4.18.4
 Bhadrāsena, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
 Bhadrāśreṇya, clan, 4.8.6
 Bhadrāśreṇya, son of Mahiṣmant,
 4.11.4
 Bhadrāśva, region, 2.2.23, 39
 Bhadrāśva, son of Āgnīdhra, 2.1.16,
 21; 2.2.34, 49
 Bhadrāśva, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.12
 Bhadravinda, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.3
 Bhaga, born to Kaśyapa and Aditi,
 1.15.131
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.14
bhagavat, etymology of, 6.5.69–80
 Bhāgavata, son of Vajramitra, 4.24.9
Bhāgavata Purāṇa, 3.6.21
 Bhagīratha, son of Dilīpa, 4.4.25, 26
 Bhāgīrathī River, 3.18.57; 4.4.25
 Bhāguri, recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*,
 6.8.42–43
 Bhaimarika, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.
 Bhajamāna, son of Andhaka, 4.14.3
 Bhajamāna, son of Satvata, 4.13.1
 Bhajana, son of Satvata, 4.13.1
 Bhalandana, son of Nābhāga, 4.1.20
 Bhallāṭa, son of Udaksena, 4.19.11
 Bhāṇḍīra, banyan tree, 5.9.2, 15
 Bhānu, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Dharma, 1.15.105
 Bhānu, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.1
 Bhānumant, son of Śīradhvaja, 4.5.11
 Bhānuratha, son of Bṛhadaśva, 4.22.3
 Bhānus, sons of Dharma and Bhānu,
 1.15.107
 Bharadvāja, sage, 3.1.32
 etymology of, 4.19.5
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.12
 son of Bharata, 4.19.3–6
 Bhāradvāja, divides Vedas, 3.3.14, 16
 Bharata
 character of, 2.13.39–47
 descendants of, 2.3.1

- etymology of, 4.19.1
 instructs king of Sauvīra,
 2.13.48–2.16.25 *passim*
 nurtures fawn, 2.13.18–32
 reborn as deer, 2.13.32–35
- Bharata, son of Daśaratha, 4.4.49,
 55, 56
- Bharata, son of Duṣyanta, 4.19.1–3, 6
- Bharata, son of Ṛṣabha, 2.1.27–33
- Bharata, son of Tālajaṅgha, 4.11.10
- Bhārata, 2.2.35, 49
 clan of, 5.12.19
 communities of, 2.3.8–9
 cycle of four ages in, 2.3.19
 mountains of, 2.3.3
 peoples of, 2.3.15–18
 place for liberation, 2.3.2, 4–5, 25
 qualities of, 2.3.20–26
 region, 2.1.31–42; 2.2.13, 39;
 2.3.1–26
 regions of, 2.3.6–8
 religious practice in, 2.3.20–23
 rivers of, 2.3.10–14
 war, 4.4.60
 worship of Viṣṇu in, 2.3.21
- Bhārga, son of Vainahotra, 4.8.9
- Bhārgabhūmi, son of Bhārga, 4.8.9
- Bhārgavas, 1.10.5
- Bhāṣī, daughter of Kaśyapa and
 Tāmra, 1.21.15–16
- Bhauma, region, 4.24.15
- Bhautya, Manu, 3.2.42
- Bhava
 marries Dakṣa's daughter, 1.7.23
 name of Rudra, 1.8.6
- Bhava, son of Viloman, 4.14.4
- Bhavanmanyu, son of Vitatha, 4.19.7
- Bhāvins, community, 2.4.17
- Bhaviṣya Purāṇa*, 3.6.22
- Bhavya, king of Śākadvīpa, 2.4.59
- Bhavya, sage, 3.2.23
- Bhavya, son of Dhruva, 1.13.1
- Bhavya, son of Priyavrata, 2.1.7, 14
- Bhavyas, deities, 3.1.27
- Bhīma, a Rudra, 1.8.6
- Bhīma, son of Amāvasu, 4.7.2
- Bhīma, son of Pāṇḍu, 4.14.9; 4.20.11;
 5.35.28; 5.38.33, 91
- Bhīmaratha, son of Ketumant, 4.8.6
- Bhīmaratha, son of Vikṛti, 4.12.17
- Bhīmarathī River, 2.3.12
- Bhīmasena, son of Parikṣit, 4.20.1;
 4.21.1
- Bhīmasena, son of Ṛkṣa, 4.20.4
- Bhīras, people, 2.3.16
- Bhīṣma, son of Śāmtanu, 3.7.8–38;
 3.17.7; 4.20.10; 5.35.5, 11, 27, 36;
 5.38.16–68 *passim*
- Bhīṣmaka, king of Vidarbha, 5.26.1, 3
- Bhojakaṭa, city, 5.28.9
- Bhojas, people, 5.1.6
- Bhrājiras, deities, 3.2.43
- Bhr̥gu, sage, 4.7.19
 cause of creation, 1.7.33
 father of Śrī, 1.8.15
 marries Dakṣa's daughter, 1.7.23
 mind-born son of Brahmā, 1.7.5
 offspring of, 1.10.1–21
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.43–44
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.10
 sons of, 1.8.14
- Bhūmitra, son of Vasudeva, 4.24.11
- Bhūri, son of Somadatta, 4.20.10;
 5.35.27
- Bhūriśeṇa, son of Brahmasāvarnī,
 3.2.28
- Bhūriśravas, son of Somadatta,
 4.20.10; 5.35.27
- Bhūrloka, realm, 2.7.11, 16
- Bhūta, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.12
- bhūta* spirits, creation of, 1.5.45
- Bhūtarayas, deities, 3.1.21
- Bhūtasamtāpana, son of Hiranyākṣa,
 1.21.3
- Bhuva, son of Pratiharta, 2.1.36
- Bhuvarloka, realm, 2.7.17
- Bindumatī, wife of Māṃdhātṛ, 4.2.37
- Bindusāra, son of Candragupta, 4.24.7

- birds, 1.19.68; 4.11.1; 5.23.34;
5.30.12; 6.5.7; 6.7.64–65
as Viṣṇu, 6.8.25
creation of, 1.5.47
hell for feeders of, 2.6.21
imbued with the Absolute, 1.22.57
sovereignty over, 1.22.6
see also individual birds
- birth
rituals, 3.13.1–4
suffering of, 6.5.14–15
- births
Dakṣa's ambiguous, 1.15.79
unusual, 4.2.8, 30–32; 4.3.20;
4.4.45; 4.5.9–10; 4.6.14;
4.13.40–42; 4.19.3–5, 14;
5.27.7
- blinking, origin of, 4.5.1–4.5.9
- boar, avatāra, 1.4.8–52; 2.2.49; 5.5.15;
5.17.11; 5.29.23
- boon
Aditi grants to Kṛṣṇa, 5.30.25
Aditi grants to Satyabhāmā,
5.30.27
Aṣṭāvakra grants to apsaras,
5.38.76–78
Aurva grants, 4.4.2
Brahmā grants to Hiranyakaśipu,
1.17.2
gandharvas grant to Purūravas,
4.6.44
gods grant to Khaṭvāṅga, 4.4.47
gods grant to Mucukunda, 5.23.22
herdsmen receive, 5.10.49
Kapila grants, 4.4.19
Kaśyapa grants to Diti, 1.21.30–34
Kṛṣṇa grants to garland-maker,
5.19.17–29
nāgas grant to Narmadā, 4.3.9
Nārāyaṇa grants to Dhanvantari,
4.8.4–5
Pulastya grants to Parāśara, 6.8.49
Śiva grants to Gārgya, 5.23.3
Śiva offers to prince, 5.34.30–32
Śrī grants to gods, 1.9.131–37
Sun grants to Yājñavalkya,
3.5.26–27
Viṣṇu grants to Arjuna Kārtavīrya,
4.11.4
Viṣṇu grants to Dhruva, 1.12.42–
43, 76–77
Viṣṇu grants to Pracetasas,
1.14.47–49
Viṣṇu grants to Prahlāda,
1.20.17–28
Viṣṇu grants to widow, 1.15.60–71
- Brahmā, 1.2.8; 1.9.68; 1.15.73–75;
2.13.44; 3.7.15; 3.10.7; 3.11.63;
4.1.3–7, 45–70; 4.6.5–6, 9, 16;
4.9.2; 4.15.16; 5.1.13; 5.7.63–64;
5.17.8; 5.18.28; 5.30.10; 5.33.17;
6.7.51, 67
abode of, 2.4.85
addresses Earth, 5.1.29–33
addresses Viṣṇu, 5.1.55–59
appoints guardians of directions,
1.22.8–13
arises from Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.61
as aspect of Viṣṇu, 1.22.22
as form of Viṣṇu, 3.17.16
as grandsire, 1.21.29
as manifestation of Viṣṇu's power,
1.22.29
as *Ṛg Veda*, 2.11.13
as Viṣṇu, 6.7.56; 6.8.22
as Viṣṇu's energy, 2.11.12–13
assigns duties, 3.8.30
blinded by delusion, 5.30.17
burns world, 1.7.8–9
city of, 22.30–32
conducts sacrifice, 1.13.52; 1.21.27
consecrates Pṛthu, 1.13.44
counsels gods, 1.9.34
creates Rudra, 1.8.2
creates Seven Sages, 1.21.28
creates world, 1.3.25; 1.4.1–7;
6.1.7
creative energy of, 1.3.2; 1.22.33

- curses rākṣasas, 2.8.50
 day and night for, 6.1.4
 day of, 1.3.15–16, 22; 6.3.11
 demands progeny, 1.14.9–11
 distributes sovereignties, 1.22.1–13
 divides Vedas, 3.3.11
 food offering for, 3.11.48
 gives rise to Rudra, 1.7.10
 grants boon to Hiranyaśipu,
 1.17.2
 imbued with Absolute, 1.22.56
 libation for, 3.11.44
 lifespan of, 1.3.4–6, 26
 mind-born sons of, 1.7.1–8; 2.7.13
 names creatures, 1.5.63–64
 names Rudra, 1.8.3–7
 orders Dakṣa to propagate, 1.15.85
 originator of *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.42
 palace of, 2.8.19
 praises Viṣṇu, 1.9.38–56; 5.1.34–51
 present in guest, 3.11.69
 realm of, 1.6.37; 2.7.15; 3.9.33;
 4.2.1
 urges Vyāsa to divide Vedas, 3.4.7
 worshipped, 2.4.85
 worships Viṣṇu, 1.14.17
 year of, 1.3.26
 Brahmabali, sage, 3.6.10
brahmacārin, student, 3.10.14;
 3.11.66; 6.2.16
 duties of, 3.9.1–7
 heaven for, 1.6.36
 Brahmadata, son of Aṇuha, 4.19.11
 Brahmaloaka, realm, 6.4.5
Brahma-muhūrta, ‘hour of Brahmā’,
 3.11.5
brahman, Absolute, etymology, 3.3.22
 see also Absolute—*brahman*
Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa, 3.6.23
 Brahmāpeta, 2.10.16
Brahma Purāṇa, 3.6.20–21
 Brahmasāvāṇi, future Manu, 3.2.25,
 28
 Brahmāstra weapon, 4.20.13
Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa, 3.6.22
 brahmin, from Kaliṅga, 3.7.9–36
 brahminicide, 2.12.10; 2.8.96; 3.5.4,
 14; 4.13.36; 5.38.37
 hell for, 2.6.9
 brahmins, 3.4.12, 14, 3.8.12; 4.2.7;
 4.6.6; 4.24.15, 35; 6.1.23
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.24
 belittled in Buddhism, 3.18.25
 creation of, 1.6.3, 6
 duties of, 3.8.22–25, 38
 food for, 3.15.29–30
 in form of ancestors, 3.15.31–37
 virtues of, 4.7.16
 see also communities
 breath, control of, 1.22.43; 2.8.110;
 3.5.15; 6.7.41, 45
 Bṛhadāśva, son of Sahadeva, 4.22.3
 Bṛhadāśva, son of Śrāvasta, 4.2.21
 Bṛhadbala, son of Viśrutavant, 4.4.60
 descendants of, 4.22.3
 Bṛhaddhanu, son of Bṛhadiṣu, 4.19.9
 Bṛhadbhānu, son of Bṛhatkarman,
 4.18.4
 Bṛhadiṣu, son of Ajamīdha, 4.19.9
 Bṛhadiṣu, son of Haryaśva, 4.19.13
 Bṛhadrāja, son of Amitrajit, 4.22.3
 Bṛhadratha, descendants of, 4.23.1
 Bṛhadratha, son of Bhadraratha,
 4.18.4
 Bṛhadratha, son of Tigma, 4.21.3
 Bṛhadratha, son of Vasu, 4.19.14
 Bṛhadrathantara, lights the world,
 2.11.10
 Bṛhaduktha, son of Devarāta, 4.5.11
 Bṛhanmanas, son of Bṛhadbhānu,
 4.18.4
 Bṛhaspati, 1.9.59; 4.6.8–21; 4.9.11–13;
 4.19.3
 divides Vedas, 3.3.12
 Bṛhatī, metre, 2.8.7
 Bṛhatī, wife of Ripu, 1.13.2
 Bṛhatkarman, son of Bṛhaddhanu,
 4.19.9

- Bṛhatkarman, son of Bṛhadratha, 4.18.4
 Bṛhatkarman, son of Sukṣatra, 4.23.2
 Bṛhatkṣaṇa, son of Bṛhadbala, 4.22.1
 Bṛhatkṣatra, son of Bhavanmanyu, 4.19.7
 Bṛhatsāman, hymn, 1.5.54
 bribery, 6.1.19
 Buddhist monk, phantom in form of, 3.18.16–25
 Budha, son of Moon, 4.1.12–13; 4.6.22
 Budha, son of Vegavant, 4.1.31
 Budhna, son of Bhautya, 3.2.45
 buffaloes, origin of, 1.21.24
 butter, 2.15.30; 5.15.22
 as offering, 2.14.23; 3.11.24, 85; 3.12.31; 3.16.19; 3.18.26; 4.10.1
 Lakṣmī as, 1.8.19
 sustains gods, 2.8.106
 Urvaśī eats, 4.6.30
 Viṣṇu as, 1.12.6
- Caidya kings, 4.12.16
 Caitra, month, 2.10.4
 Caitra, sage, 3.1.18
 Caitra, son of Svārociṣa, 3.1.12
 Caitraratha, forest, 2.2.24
 Caitraratha, region, 4.6.30
 Cakora Śātakarṇin, son of Sundara Śātakarṇin, 4.24.11
 Caṅṣu River, 2.2.33, 36; 2.8.113
 Caṅṣu, son of Anu, 4.18.1
 Caṅṣupa, son of Khanitra, 4.1.24
 Caṅṣus, son of Purujānu, 4.19.13
 Cākṣuṣa, Manu, 3.1.6, 26–29, 41
 Cākṣuṣa, Manvantara, 1.15.127, 132
 Cākṣusa, son of Ripu, 1.13.2
 Cākṣuṣas, deities, 3.2.43
 camels, origin of, 1.21.17
 Campā, city, 4.18.3
 Campa, son of Pṛthulākṣa, 4.18.3
 Cañcu, son of Harita, 4.3.17
- Candanodaka Dundubhi, son of Viloman, 4.14.4
 Candra, mountain range, 2.4.7
 Cāndra, son of Viśvagaśva, 4.2.20
 Candrā River, 2.4.28
 Candrabhāga, realm, 4.24.15
 Candrabhāga River, 2.3.10
 Candragupta, king, 4.24.6
 Candraketu, son of Lakṣmaṇa, 4.4.58
 Candraśrī, son of Vijaya, 4.24.11
 Candrāśva, son of Dhundhumāra, 4.2.23
 cannibalism, 4.4.33–35
 Cāṅūra, wrestler, 5.15.7, 16; 5.20.17, 29–68 *passim*
 Cāpi, 2.10.12
 Caraka priests, 3.5.14
 Cāraṇas, divine beings, 2.2.45; 5.2.16
 carnivores, origin of, 1.21.23
 carriages, sky-going, 1.12.92; 4.4.47; 5.2.14; 5.37.68
 Cāru, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.2
 Cārudeha, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.1
 Cārudeṣṇa, son of Kṛṣṇa, 4.15.20; 5.28.1
 Cārugupta, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.1
 Cāruhāsinī, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 4.15.19
 Cāruka, 5.37.42
 Cārumatī, daughter of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.2
 Cāruvarman, 5.37.42
 Cāruvinda, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.2
 Cāryakulyā River, 2.3.13
 caste, *see* community
 cats, hell for feeders of, 2.6.21
 cattle
 consecrate the world, 5.12.14
 drown, 5.11.6–12
 imbued with the Absolute, 1.22.57
 origin of, 1.21.24
 sovereignty over, 1.22.6
 worshipped, 5.10.40–49
 see also cows
 cattle-herding, celebrated, 5.10.25–41
 Caturaṅga, son of Romapāda, 4.18.3

- cāturbotra* sacrifice, 3.4.11
 Cedi, king of, 5.26.5
 Cedi, son of Kaiśika, 4.12.16
 celibacy, 2.8.93
 see also female—celibacy
 Chala, son of Dala, 4.4.58
 Chāyā, wife of Sun, 3.2.3–6, 13
 chickens, hell for feeders of, 2.6.21
 childlessness, antidote for, 1.10.21
 circumambulation, 3.13.2; 5.37.47, 59
 Citraka, son of Vṛṣṇi, 4.14.2
 Citralekhā, apsaras, 5.32.17–24; 5.33.5
 Citrāṅgada, gandharva, 4.20.10
 Citrāṅgada, son of Śāmtanu, 4.20.10
 Citraratha, son of Dharmaratha, 4.18.2
 Citraratha, son of Ruṣaṅku, 4.12.1
 Citraratha, son of Uṣṇa, 4.21.3
 Citrasena, king, 3.2.41
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.13
 civilisation, origin of, 1.13.83–85
 clothes, 6.1.52
 clouds
 nature of, 2.9.9.–10
 see also Saṃvartakas
 cochineal, hell for sale of, 2.6.20
 coconuts, 5.8.3–13
 commensality, 4.3.15
 communal duty, 3.7.20; 3.8.20–40
 as form of worship, 3.8.9, 11–12, 19
 neglect of, 2.6.32
 communities
 creation of new, 4.24.15
 duties lapse, 6.1.10
 mixing of, 4.18.4; 4.24.3
 see also brahmins; kṣatriyas; śūdras; vaiśyas
 communities, four, 2.3.9; 6.8.15, 17
 absence of, 2.4.83
 creation of, 1.6
 duties and heavens for, 1.6.33–39
 further developed, 4.8.9
 of Krauñcadvīpa 2.4.52–53
 of Kuśadvīpa 2.4.38–39
 of Plakṣadvīpa, 2.4.16–17
 of Śākadvīpa, 2.4.69
 of Śālmadvīpa, 2.4.29–31
 system established, 4.8.3
 community, change of, 4.1.18–20; 4.3.14; 4.19.7, 8, 14
 conch, 5.30.2, 54
 conduct
 in crisis, 3.8.37–40
 unvirtuous, 3.7.28–31; 3.18.38–52; 6.1.27, 46
 virtuous, 3.8.13–19, 35–63; 3.11.1–3.12.45
 consciousness, *kṣetrajñā*, 6.7.61–68, 93
 constellations, 4.6.6
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.23
 continents, seven, 2.2.5; 2.4.87
 cooks, 1.18.1–8
 corpse, 3.12.12
 corruption, hell for, 2.6.18
 cosmic egg, 1.2.53–59; 2.4.95–97; 2.7.22–23, 27; 4.1.6; 5.2.15; 5.7.50; 6.4.31
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.28
 cottonwood tree, 2.4.21–32; 5.30.61
 cowherd-demon, *see* Pralamba
 cowherding women
 lament Kṛṣṇa's departure, 5.18.13–31
 play with Kṛṣṇa, 5.13.1–61
 weep for Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.25–32,
 cows, 6.1.23; 6.6.13–14
 Earth in form of, 1.13.70–95
 gift of, 6.8.53
 hell for slaughter of, 2.6.8
 killed, 4.1.18
 see also cattle
 creation
 as aspect of Viṣṇu, 1.22.23, 27; 5.1.20
 as manifestation of Viṣṇu's power, 1.22.29, 30, 31, 32

- classes of, 1.7.40–41
 creative energy of, 1.22.33
 of world, 1.2.22–69
 creepers, 5.30.12
 cremation grounds, 3.11.13; 3.12.13
 crops, 1.6.21–22
 failure of, 6.1.51
 crow, king reborn as, 3.18.81
 crows, 5.6.27
 origin of, 1.21.16
 curses, 3.2.5; 4.2.49
 Aṣṭāvakra curses apsarasas,
 5.38.80–84
 deer curses Pāṇḍu, 4.20.11
 Mitra and Varuṇa curse Urvaśī,
 4.6.24
 sages curse Yādava boys, 5.37.9
 Saudāsa curses water, 4.4.38
 Uśanas curses Yayāti, 4.10.5
 Vasiṣṭha curses Saudāsa, 4.4.35,
 40, 45
 Viṣiṣṭha and Nimi, mutual, 4.5.4
 woman curses Saudāsa, 4.4.43, 45
 Yayāti curses Yādavas, 5.21.12
 Cyavana, 4.1.41
 Cyavana, son of Mitrāyū, 4.19.14
 Cyavana, son of Suhotra, 4.19.14
 cyclical existence, *see* saṃsāra

 Dadhīca, 6.8.43
 Daitya kings, 1.17.87
 Daityas, 1.19.67; 4.11.1; 5.2.16;
 5.29.9; 5.32.20–21; 5.33.24;
 5.37.18; 6.7.57; 6.8.14
 abandon Vedic path, 3.18.15,
 21–35
 as Viṣṇu, 3.17.18; 5.1.19; 6.8.23
 born on earth, 4.15.23
 creation of, 1.5.31
 defeat deities, 3.17.9
 despair, 1.9.105
 flee to Pātāla, 1.9.109
 qualities of, 3.17.18
 seize nectar, 1.9.106

 Daityas and Dānavas, 2.2.47; 4.6.12–16
 churn the Ocean of Milk,
 1.9.80–109
 fight the deities, 1.9.31–33
 realms of, 2.5.4–12
 sovereignty over, 1.22.4
 Dakṣa, mind-born son of Brahmā,
 1.2.8; 1.7.5; 1.18.22
 as manifestation of Viṣṇu’s power,
 1.22.29
 bestows daughters, 1.15.76,
 102–105
 birth foretold by Viṣṇu, 1.15.9–19,
 60–71
 born from Brahmā’s thumb,
 1.15.79; 4.1.7
 brings forth divine beings, 1.15.86
 brings forth progeny, 1.15.74–75
 cause of creation, 1.7.33
 curses Nārada, 1.15.101
 daughters of, 1.7.19–28; 1.10.21;
 1.15.77, 133
 enrages Satī, 1.8.12
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.4
 imbued with Absolute, 1.22.56
 marries Prasūti, 1.7.17
 son of Pracetasas and Māriṣā,
 1.15.73
 sons of, 1.15.89
 Dakṣasāvarnī, future Manu, 3.2.20
 Dala, son of Pāriyātra, 4.4.58
 Dama, son of Nariṣyanta, 4.1.30
 Damaghoṣa, Cedi king, 4.14.10, 12
 Damins, community, 2.4.38
 Dānavas, demons, 1.17.46; 1.21.13;
 4.11.1; 5.13.8, 12; 5.33.20
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.19; 6.8.23
 dance
 Kṛṣṇa with cowherders, 5.13.47–61
 recaka and *daṇḍapāta*, 5.7.46
 Daṇḍa, son of Ikṣvaku, 4.2.9
 Daṇḍapāṇi, son of Ahīnara, 4.21.3
 Dantavakra, demigod, son of
 Vṛddhaśarman, 4.14.10; 5.26.7

- Danu, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.21.4, 13
darbha-grass, 3.15.21
 Darbhaka, son of Ajātaśatru, 4.24.2
 Dārūka, Kṛṣṇa's driver, 5.37.46–60
passim
 Dāruṇa, hell realm, 2.6.3
 Darva, son of Uśīnara, 4.18.1
 Daśaratha, son of Aja, 4.4.49; 4.18.2
 Daśaratha, son of Mūlaka, 4.4.47
 Daśaratha, son of Navaratha, 4.12.17
 Daśaratha, son of Romapāda, 4.18.2
 Daśaratha, son of Suyāśas, 4.24.7
 Daśārha, son of Nirvṛti, 4.12.17
 Dasra, deity, 4.14.10; 5.1.58
 Dasyus, people, 4.24.20
 Dattātreyā, son of Atri, 1.10.8; 4.11.4
 Dattoli, son of Pulastya, 1.10.9; 3.1.11
 Dāvikorvī, realm, 4.24.15
 dawn, creation of, 1.5.38
 day
 and night, 2.8.27–29, 34–48;
 2.8.59–69 *passim*; 5.30.9; 6.3.9
 creation of, 1.5.34
 divisions of, 2.8.61–65
 death, 5.38.87; 6.5.39–43, 52
 how to escape, 3.7.1–39
 unusual, 4.5.7
 debauchees, hell for, 2.6.25
 decadence, 2.24.15–19
 deer
 brahmin born as, 2.13.13–36
 hell for hunters of, 2.6.26
 Kṛṣṇa mistaken for, 5.23.38
 reborn as brahmin, 2.13.36
 defecation, 3.11.9–22; 3.12.27–28
 deities, 1.19.67; 2.4.8, 49; 2.6.34;
 4.5.7; 4.6.12–16; 5.2.16; 5.13.8,
 12; 5.23.34; 5.32.20–21; 6.7.57;
 6.8.14, 52
 as manifestation of Viṣṇu's power,
 1.22.31
 as Viṣṇu, 1.22.27; 3.17.17; 6.8.22
 ask Kṛṣṇa to return to heaven,
 5.37.15–20
 churn the Ocean of Milk,
 1.9.80–109
 cities of, 2.2.31
 creation of, 1.5.12–14, 33
 defeat Daityas, 1.9.109–110
 defeated by Daityas, 3.17.9
 household, 3.11.45
 imbibe moon, 2.11.22
 imbibe nectar, 1.9.108–109
 imbued with Absolute, 1.22.56
 libations for 3.11.27–28
 neglected, 3.18.43
 petition Viṣṇu, 3.17.36–40
 praise Balarāma, 5.36.21–22
 praise Devakī, 5.2.6–20
 praise Viṣṇu, 1.9.57–64, 68–73;
 3.17.11–34
 ride solar carriage, 2.10.2
 sanctuary of, 2.2.46
 seek refuge in Viṣṇu, 1.12.31–37
 shower flowers for Kṛṣṇa, 5.3.6
 thirteen, 5.1.12; 5.7.63; 5.13.6;
 5.30.52–55
 see also gods
 demigods, *see* Daityas; Dānavas
 desire, 4.2.78–90; 5.2.11
 nature of, 4.10.13–19
 destiny, 5.38.31
 destruction
 four kinds of, 1.7.37–39
 universal, *sārvakālikī*, 1.22.28
 see also dissolution
 Devabhāga, son of Śūra, 4.14.8
 Devabhūti, son of Bhāgavata,
 4.24.10–11
 Devadarśa, sage, 3.6.9–10
 Devaka, son of Āhuka, 4.14.5
 Devaka, son of Yudhiṣṭhira, 4.20.11

- Devakī, daughter of Devaka, mother
of Kṛṣṇa, 4.14.5; 4.15.11–16;
5.1.5–11, 64–79; 5.2.1–5.3.2;
5.15.3; 5.18.5; 5.20.28, 39, 80;
5.21.1; 5.3.23–25
as Aditi, 5.2.9
as desire, 5.2.11
as Diti, 5.2.9
as fire, 5.2.9
as heavens, 5.2.12
as knowledge, 5.2.19
as light, 5.2.10, 19
as nectar, 5.2.19
as *svāhā* and *svadbā*, 5.2.19
bears Kṛṣṇa, 5.3.1
enters flames, 5.38.4
freed by Kaṁsa, 5.4.14–17
recognises Kṛṣṇa, 5.3.12–13
- Devakṣatra, son of Devarāta, 4.12.17
- Devakūṭa, mountain range, 2.2.40
- Devala, son of Pratyūṣa, 1.15.117
- Devamīdhuṣa, son of Hṛdika, 4.14.6
- Devānīka, son of Dharmasāvāṛṇika,
3.2.32
- Devānīka, son of Kṣemadhanvan,
4.4.58
- Devāpi, son of Pratīpa, 4.20.4, 7
founder of kṣatriya dynasties,
4.24.37, 38, 40
- Devapraharaṇas, gods of divine
weapons, 1.15.137
- Devarakṣitā, daughter of Devaka,
4.14.5
- Devarakṣita, king, 4.24.15
- Devarakṣita, son of Devaka, 4.14.5
- Devarāta, son of Karambhi, 4.12.17
- Devarāta, son of Suketu, 4.5.11
- Devarāta, son of Viśvāmitra, 4.7.19
- Devaśravas, son of Śūra, 4.14.8
- Devaśreṣṭha, son of Sāvāṛṇi, 3.2.36
- Devāṣṭaka, son of Viśvāmitra, 4.7.19
- Devātithi, son of Akrodhana, 4.20.3
- Devavant, son of Akrūra, 4.14.2
- Devavant, son of Devaka, 4.14.5
- Devavant, son of Sāvāṛṇi, 3.2.36
- Devāvṛdha, son of Satvata, 4.13.1, 4
- Devayāni, wife of Yayāti, 4.10.3–4, 11
- Devikā River, 2.15.6
- devotees, hell for forsaking of, 2.6.11
- devotion, 6.2.17
- Dhanaka, son of Durdama, 4.11.4
- Dhanamjaya, serpent, son of Kaśyapa,
1.21.22
divides Vedas, 3.3.15
rides solar carriage, 2.10.11
- Dhaneyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1
- Dhaniṣṭhā, constellation, 3.14.16
- Dhaniṣṭhā, lunar mansion, 3.14.9
- Dhanur Veda*, 3.6.28
- Dhanvantari, gods' physician, 1.9.96,
106
food offering for, 3.11.47
- Dhanvantari, son of Dīrghatamas,
4.8.4
- Dhanyas, community, 2.4.53
- Dhara, a Vasu, 1.15.110
dhāraṇā, 'holding', 6.7.75–89
- Dharaṇī, wife of Paraśurāma, 1.9.140
- Dhāriṇī, daughter of the Vahnayas,
1.10.19–20
- Dharma, 2.8.101; 5.1.51
as form of Viṣṇu, 3.17.21
deity, 4.14.9; 4.20.11
receives girls from Dakṣa, 1.15.76,
103
- Dharma, son of Gāndhāra, 4.17.2
- Dharma, son of Haihaya, 4.11.4
- Dharma, son of Rāmacandra, 4.24.14
- Dharma, son of Suvrata, 4.23.2
- Dharma, star, 2.12.31
- Dharma Śāstras*, 3.6.27
- Dharmadṛk, son of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
- Dharmaketu, son of Suketu, 4.8.9
- Dharmanetra, son of Dharma, 4.11.4
- Dharmaratha, son of Diviratha, 4.18.2
- Dharmasāvāṛṇika, future Manu,
3.2.29
- Dharmeyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1

- Dharmin, son of Bṛhadrāja, 4.22.3
 Dhārṣṭakas, kṣatriyas, 4.2.4
 Dhātākī, region, 2.4.73, 80
 Dhātika, son of Savana, 2.4.73
 Dhātṛ, born to Kaśyapa and Aditi,
 1.15.130
 libation for, 3.11.44
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.3
 Dhātṛ, son of Bhr̥gu, 1.8.14; 1.10.2
 Dhenuka, Dānava, 5.1.24; 5.4.2;
 5.8.1–13, 5.13.28; 5.15.1; 5.20.35;
 5.29.4
 Dhenukā River, 2.4.65
 Dhīmant, son of Purūravas, 4.7.1
 Dhīmant, son of Virāj, 2.1.38
 Dhiṣaṇā, wife of Havirdhāna
 Dhṛṣṭa, son of Kukura, 4.14.4
 Dhṛṣṭa, son of Manu, 4.1.8; 4.2.4
 Dhṛṣṭa, son of Vaivasvata, 3.1.33
 Dhṛṣṭadyumna, son of Drupada,
 4.19.14
 Dhṛṣṭaketu, son of Dhṛṣṭadyumna,
 4.19.14
 Dhṛṣṭaketu, son of Satyadhṛti, 4.5.11
 Dhṛṣṭaketu, son of Sukumāra, 4.8.9
 Dhṛta, son of Dharma, 4.17.2
 Dhṛtaketu, son of Dakṣasāvāriṇi,
 3.2.24
 Dhṛtarāṣṭra, nāga
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.44
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.16
 Dhṛteyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1
 Dhṛti, son of Babhru, 4.12.16
 Dhṛti, son of Jyotiṣmant/region,
 2.4.36
 Dhṛti, son of Vijaya, 4.18.5
 Dhṛti, son of Vītahavya, 4.5.12
 Dhṛtimant, sage, 3.2.40
 Dhṛtimant, son of Yavīnara, 4.19.11
 Dhṛtivrata, son of Dhṛti, 4.18.5
 Dhṛtrāṣṭra, son of Vicitravīrya, 4.20.10
 Dhruva (Pole Star), a Vasu, 1.15.110
 Dhruva, son of Medhātithi/region,
 2.4.4–5
 Dhruva, son of Rantināra, 4.19.1
 Dhruva, son of Uttānapāda, 1.11.3–
 1.13.3; 2.8.101, 104, 109; 2.9.1–6,
 23; 2.12.2, 34
 age of, 1.11.33; 1.12.17
 alarms deities, 1.12.31
 asks for highest state, 1.12.78–82
 becomes Pole Star, 1.12.90–96
 birth of, 1.11.3
 blessed by Viṣṇu, 1.12.51–52
 causes earth to tremble, 1.12.8–10
 chided, 1.11.6–10
 complains to Sunīti, 1.11.11–13
 departs from sages, 1.12.1
 earlier existence of, 1.12.83–87
 granted liberation, 1.12.89
 ignores phantoms, 1.12.29–31
 instructed by Seven Sages,
 1.11.29–56
 praised by Uśanas, 1.12.97–100
 praises Viṣṇu, 1.12.44–82
 proceeds to Madhu, 1.12.2
 rejects counsel, 1.11.24–28
 shunned, 1.11.3
 sons of, 1.13.1
 turns the heavens, 2.12.24–28
 undertakes austerities, 1.12.5–32
 Viṣṇu grants boon, 1.12.42–43,
 76–77
 Dhruva, star, height of, 2.7.10
 Dhruvasaṃdhi, son of Puṣya, 4.4.60
 Dhūmorṇā, wife of Yama, 1.8.26
 Dhūmrāśva, son of Sucandra, 4.1.36
 Dhundhu, demon, 4.2.21–23
 Dhundhumāra, 4.2.21
 Dhūtapāpā River, 2.4.43
 dice, 4.4.26; 5.28.11–28; 5.34.36;
 6.3.39
 digestion, 3.11.91–97
 Dikṣā, wife of Rudra, 1.8.8
 Dilīpa, son of Aṃśumant, 4.4.24–25
 Dilīpa, son of Bhīmasena, 4.20.4
 Dilīpa, son of Viśvasaha, 4.4.47
 Dīptiketū, son of Dakṣasāvāriṇi, 3.2.24

- Dīptimant, sage, 3.2.17
 Dīptimanta, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.2
 directions, guardians of, 1.22.8–13
 Dīrghabāhu, son of Khatvāṅga, 4.4.49
 Dīrghatamas, son of Kāśirāja, 4.8.4;
 4.18.1; 4.19.3
 Dīśas, wife of Rudra, 1.8.8
 discus, as sign of universal sovereign,
 1.13.45–46
 discus, Sudarśana, 4.15.11; 5.29.17,
 21; 5.33.35–38; 5.34.8–44
 checks Yama, 3.7.34
 defends Prahlāda, 1.19.19–20
 origin of, 3.2.11
 diseases, 1.17.88; 6.5.3–4
 disrespect, hell for, 2.6.15
 dissolution
 Brāhma, 6.3.12–40
 causal, 6.4.1–11
 elemental, 6.4.11–50
 final, 6.5.1
 threefold, 6.3.1–2
see also destruction
 Diṣṭa, son of Vaivasvata, 3.1.33
 Diti, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.15.140–142;
 5.2.9
 receives boon from Kaśyapa,
 1.21.30–34
 Divākara, son of Prativyoma, 4.22.2
 Divaspati, king of gods, 3.2.39
 Divāvṛt, mountain range, 2.4.50
 Divīlaka, son of Lambodara, 4.24.11
 divine beings, creation of, 1.15.86
 divine realms, *see* Triviṣṭapa
 Diviratha, son of Anapāna, 4.18.2
 Divodāsa, son of Bhīmaratha, 4.8.6
 Divodāsa, son of Vadhyāśva, 4.19.14
 Divya, son of Satvata, 4.13.1
 Divya, son of Uttama, 3.1.15
 dog, king reborn as, 3.18.62
 donations, 2.8.79–80
 donkey-demon, *see* Dhenuka
 donkeys, origin of, 1.21.17
 Drauṇi, sage, 3.2.17
 Drauṇi, son of Droṇa, 3.3.21
 Draupadī, wife of Pāṇḍavas, 4.20.11
 Draviṇas, son of Dhara, 1.15.113
 Dṛḍhahanu, son of Senajit, 4.19.9
 Dṛḍhanemi, son of Satyadhṛti, 4.19.11
 Dṛḍhasena, son of Suśrama, 4.23.2
 Dṛḍhāśva, son of Dhundhumāra,
 4.2.23
 dreams, 1.13.95; 5.32.15
 Droṇa, son of Bharadvāja, 3.3.21;
 4.19.14; 5.35.5, 11, 27, 36;
 5.38.16, 47, 64
 Droṇa, mountain range, 2.4.26
 drought, 4.3.15; 4.20.6–9; 6.1.24–25;
 6.3.14–23
 Dṛṣṭavarman, son of Upamadgu,
 4.14.2
 Druhyu, son of Yayāti, 4.10.4, 8, 21
 drunkenness, 4.1.28; 4.11.8; 5.23.12;
 5.25.8; 5.35.7, 31; 5.37.38
see also liquor
 Drupada, son of Pṛṣata, 4.19.14
 Duḥśāsana, son of Dhṛtarāṣṭra,
 4.20.11; 5.35.27
dundubhi, drum, 4.14.8
 Dundubhi, *see* Mount Dundubhi
 Dundubhi, son of Dyutimant/region,
 2.4.48
 Durdama, son of Bhadraśreṇya, 4.11.4
 Durdama, son of Dhṛta, 4.17.2
 Durdama, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.12
 Durgā, goddess, 5.1.84
 Durmada, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.12
 Durukṣaya, son of Mahāvīrya, 4.19.8
 Durvāsas, son of Atri, 1.10.8; 5.37.62
 as manifestation of Śiva, 1.9.2
 curses Indra, 1.9.1–24
 Duryodhana, son of Dhṛtarāṣṭra,
 4.13.26, 35; 4.20.11; 5.35.4–11,
 27; 5.38.47
 dusk, creation of 1.5.36
 Duṣyanta, descendant of Puru, 4.16.1
 Duṣyanta, son of Ailīna, 4.19.1

- duties, neglected, 2.6.32
 hell for, 2.6.28
see also communal duty; life—
 stages of
- Dvāpara, age, 4.24.39; 5.2.59; 5.23.26;
 6.2.15, 17
 Vedas divided during, 3.3.5–30
passim
- Dvārakā, city, 4.13.8–37 *passim*;
 5.23.13–15; 5.24.7; 5.25.18;
 5.27.31; 5.28.28; 5.29.1–33
passim; 5.30.32; 5.31.7, 9; 5.32.24;
 5.33.5, 50; 5.34.27, 33; 5.35.29;
 5.37.23–60 *passim*
 flooded by the ocean, 5.38.9
- Dvimīḍha, son of Hastin, 4.19.8
- Dvimūrdhan, son of Kaśyapa and
 Danu, 1.21.4
- Dvīpa, region, 2.3.7–8
- Dvividā, giant monkey, 5.36.1–23
- dying, suffering of, 6.5.37–43
- dynasty
 Lunar, 4.6.1; 4.24.59; 5.23.23
 Solar, 4.1.3–4.5.13; 4.24.59
see also Andhras; Bāhlikas;
 Guhas; Guptas; Kanakas;
 Maṇidhānakas; Mekalas;
 Nāgas; Naiṣadhas
- Dyuti, sage, 3.2.35
- Dyutimant, king of Krauñcadvīpa,
 2.4.47
- Dyutimant, mountain range, 2.4.41
- Dyutimant, sage, 3.2.23
- Dyutimant, son of Prāṇa, 1.10.5
- Dyutimant, son of Priyavrata, 2.1.7,
 14
- earth, 4.4.50; 5.30.9; 6.4.14–15
 born from Viṣṇu's sole, 1.13.92
 burden eased, 5.38.59–60
 complains of burden, 5.1.21–28
 devoid of plants, 1.13.67
 in form of cow, 1.13.70–95
 mocks kings, 4.24.46–55
 origin of, 1.15.108
 praises Kṛṣṇa, 5.29.22–29
 praises Viṣṇu, 1.4.11–24; 5.1.12–20
 restores the world with milk,
 1.13.79–91
 saves Prahlāda, 1.19.13
 threatened by Pṛthu, 1.13.69–95
see also Dhara
- earthly realm, 2.7.3–4, 11
- eating, hell for improper, 2.6.16
- eclipses, 2.12.21–22; 3.12.36; 3.14.13;
 3.14.5
- education, 4.3.25
 of Prahlāda, 1.17.10
- ejaculation, 2.6.29; 4.19.14
see also semen
- Ekacakra, son of Kaśyapa and Danu,
 1.21.5
- Ekaviṃśa hymns, 1.5.56
- ekodīṣṭa*, ceremony, 3.13.23–29, 34
- Elāputra, serpent, son of Kaśyapa,
 1.21.22
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.46
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.9
- elements, 3.11.92; 6.4.13–14, 32–34
 as forms of Viṣṇu, 3.17.30
 fundamental, 2.7.23–24, 34
- elephants, 5.29.32–33
 sovereignty over, 1.22.5
see also Airāvata—elephant;
 guardian elephants;
 Kuvalayāpīḍa—elephant
- equinox, 2.8.74–75, 79; 3.14.5
 procession of, 4.24.25
- etymology
 Aśmaka, 4.4.45
bhagavat, 6.5.69–80
 Bharadvāja, 4.19.5
 Bharata, 4.19.1
brahman, 3.3.22
 Janaka, 4.5.10
 Keśava, 5.16.23
 Māṇdhātṛ, 4.2.33
 Maruts, 1.21.39–41

- Mithi, 4.5.11
 Nārikavaca, 4.4.46
nimeṣa, 4.5.7
 Niṣāda, 1.13.35
 Prācīnabarhis, 1.14.4
 Pāñcālas, 4.19.13
 Pṛthivī, 1.13.59
 Putra, 1.13.42n.21
rājan, 1.13.48, 93
 Sagara, 4.3.24
 Sāgara, 4.4.23
 Saṃkarṣaṇa, 4.15.15; 5.1.76
 Śāmtanu, 4.20.5
 Sāvārṇi, 3.2.13
sūta, 1.13.51
 Taittirīyas, 3.5.13
 Vaideha, 4.5.11
 Viṣṇu, 3.1.45
 Yama, 3.7.15
 evil, source of, 1.6.14–17
 existence, suffering of, 1.17.55–69
 family
 improper relations, 6.1.54–55
 life, 4.2.41–42
 famine, 1.13.68; 6.1.24–26, 38
 father, as highest guru, 1.18.13, 16–17
 feet, Diti fails to wash, 1.21.37
 female
 ascetics, 1.15.88, 118
 celibacy, 1.15.118
 Vedic experts, 1.10.19–20
 wrong to kill, 1.13.73
 fevers, Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava, 5.33.14–19
 fig, sacred, 1.22.7
 fire, 1.17.3, 87; 2.8.21–23; 4.15.16;
 5.2.9; 5.30.9; 6.4.17–22
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.22
 contemplate Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.37
 deities, 5.1.58
 divided in three, 4.6.45–50
 sacred, 1.10.18
 supplicates Viṣṇu, 1.9.62
 see also Agni; Anala
 firestick, 4.5.9; 4.6.47–48
 fish, 2.6.34; 4.2.40–42; 5.10.2; 5.37.13
 avatāra, 2.2.50; 5.17.11
 fishermen, hell for, 2.6.22
 flax, 6.1.52
 foetus, suffering of, 6.5.10
 food, 2.15.11–17, 26–31
 offerings, 3.11.45–57; 6.8.38–39
 suitable, 3.11.80, 83–88
 see also eating—hell for improper;
 meals—conduct during; meat
 footprints, cowherding women
 interpret, 5.13.31–40
 forests, as Viṣṇu, 6.8.25
 fortune-tellers, hell for, 2.6.23
 four communities, *see* communities—
 four
 funerary rituals, 3.13.7–39; 4.13.19;
 5.38.1, 5
 future kings, 4.21.1–4.24.15
 Gabhastī River, 2.4.65
 Gabhastimat, region, 2.3.6
 Gabhastimat, lower realm, 2.5.2
 Gada, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
 Gādhi, son of Kuśāmba, 4.7.6–18
 Gālava, sage, 3.2.17; 3.4.22
 Gambhīra, son of Bhautya, 3.2.45
 Gandhamādana
 forest, 2.2.24
 mountain range, 2.2.17, 28, 38
 region, 2.1.22
 see also Mount Gandhamādana
 Gandhamojavāha, son of Upamadgu,
 4.14.2
 Gāndhāra, son of Āradvant, 4.17.2
 Gāndharva, region, 2.3.7
 gandharvas, divine beings, 1.19.67;
 2.2.47; 2.4.8, 37, 49, 63; 4.6.32–49
 passim; 4.11.1; 5.2.16; 5.13.8,
 12; 5.23.34; 5.30.61; 5.32.20–21;
 6.7.66; 6.8.14
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.19; 6.7.57; 6.8.23
 Bharata slays, 4.4.55

- creation of, 1.5.46, 58
 grant boon to Purūravas, 4.6.44
 origin of, 1.21.25
 plunder nāgas, 4.3.4
 praise Hiranyakaśipu, 1.17.6–7
 praise Kṛṣṇa, 5.31.8
 praise Śrī, 1.9.100
 realm of, 1.6.35
 ride solar carriage, 2.10.2
 sing for Brahmā, 4.1.46
 sing for Kṛṣṇa, 5.3.5
 sing for Śeṣa, 5.18.37, 46
 sing for Sun, 2.10.20; 2.11.16
 worship Śeṣa, 2.5.24
see also Citrāṅgada; Hāhā; Hühū;
 Mauneyas; Tumburu;
 Viśvāvasu
- Gāndharva Veda*, 3.6.28
- Gāndinī, mother of Akrūra, 4.13.41–
 42, 44; 4.1.42
- Gaṇḍīva, bow, 5.38.21–50 *passim*
- Gaṇḍūṣa, son of Śūra, 4.14.8
- Gaṅgā River, 2.2.32–37; 2.5.17;
 2.8.108–122; 2.9.12–17; 3.14.18;
 4.3.15; 4.18.5; 4.20.10; 4.21.3;
 4.24.15; 5.35.30; 6.2.4–39
 bathes Śrī, 1.9.101
 drunk dry by Jahnu, 4.7.3
 leads to earth, 4.4.18, 25
 qualities of, 2.8.116–122;
 4.4.19–21
- Gardabhilas, dynasty, 4.24.12
- Garga, sage, 2.5.26; 5.23.24
 conducts Kṛṣṇa's birth rites,
 5.6.8–9
- Garga, son of Bhavanmanyu, 4.19.7
- Gārgya, 5.23.1–4
- Gārgya, sage, 3.4.25
- Gārgyas, community, 4.19.7
- garland-maker, receives boon from
 Kṛṣṇa, 5.19.17–29
- Garuḍa, son of Kaśyapa and Vinatā,
 1.14.46; 1.21.18; 3.17.35; 4.13.38;
 5.1.34; 5.12.4; 5.7.76; 5.29.14, 34–
 35; 5.30.1, 37–68 *passim*; 5.31.10;
 5.33.12–50 *passim*; 5.34.13, 23–24
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.6
- Garuḍa Purāṇa*, 3.6.23
- Gātravant, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.4
- Gaurī, name of Lakṣmī, 1.8.27
- Gaurī River, 2.4.55
- Gautama, sage, 1.9.21, 3.1.32; 4.5.4
 divides Vedas, 3.3.16
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.11
- Gayā, as site for *śrāddha*, 3.16.4, 18
- Gaya, son of Havirdhāna, 1.14.2
- Gaya, son of Nakta, 2.1.37
- Gaya, son of Sudyumna, 4.1.15
- Gāyatrī, mantra, 2.8.52; 4.6.48
- Gāyatrī, metre, 1.5.53; 2.8.7
- geese, wild, 5.10.9
- gems, fourteen great, 4.12.1
- gemstones, 3.11.76; 3.12.2, 31
 hell for damaging, 2.6.15
- gender, change of, 4.1.11–12, 14
- Ghaṭotkaca, son of Bhīmasena,
 4.20.11
- ghee, ocean of, 2.4.45
- Ghora, hell realm, 1.6.41
- Ghoṣa, son of Dharma and Lambā,
 1.15.107
- Ghoṣavasu, son of Pulindaka, 4.24.9
- ghosts, 5.2.16; 5.5.20
- Ghṛtācī, apsaras, 1.9.100
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.11
- Girikṣatra, son of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
- gluttony, hell for, 2.6.19
- goats, 6.1.53
 hell for feeding, 2.6.21
- Gobhānu, son of Vahni, 4.16.1
- Godāvarī River, 2.3.12
- gods
 day and night for, 6.1.4; 6.3.10
 flee Hiranyakaśipu, 1.17.5
 grant boon to Khatvāṅga, 4.4.47

- grant boon to Mucukunda, 5.23.22
- hosts of, 3.1.6–46 *passim*
- imbibe nectar from moon, 2.12.4–7
- in human form, 1.17.5
- kings of, 3.1.6–46 *passim*
- nurtured by sun, 2.11.23
- of divine weapons, 1.15.137
- of lightning, 1.15.135
- of Vedic verse, 1.15.136
- path of, 2.8.90–97
- petition Kapila, 4.4.9
- sovereignty over, 1.22.6
- thirty-three hosts, 1.15.138–139
- year for, 6.3.10, 11
- see also* deities
- gods, and demigods
- approach Viṣṇu, 4.2.15
- battle of, 4.2.15–18; 4.4.47; 4.6.13–16; 4.9.2; 5.23.21, 29; 5.38.72
- petition Brahmā, 4.9.3
- Gokula, cattle camp, 5.1.74
- Gomatī River, 1.15.11; 3.14.18
- Gomatīputra, son of Śivasvāti, 4.24.11
- Gomeda, mountain range, 2.4.7
- Gopīs, *see* cowherding women
- Gotra, son of Vasiṣṭha, 1.10.13
- Govardhana, *see* Mount Govardhana
- governance, Prahāda studies, 1.19.26–27
- Govinda, origin of name, 5.12.12
- see also* Kṛṣṇa; Viṣṇu
- grain, 6.1.53
- grammar, 5.1.38
- Gṛdhrikā, daughter of Kaśyapa and Tāmṛā, 1.21.15–16
- greatness, *mahat*, element, 1.2.59
- greed, hell for, 2.6.25
- Gṛtsamadās, son of Suhotra, 4.8.3
- gruel, magic, 4.7.9–16
- guardian elephants, 2.9.15
- attack Prahāda, 1.17.41–45
- honour Śrī, 1.9.101
- see also* elephants
- guardians, of directions, 2.8.82–84
- as Viṣṇu, 6.8.24
- guests, *see* hospitality
- Guhas, dynasty, 4.24.15
- guh yakas, demons, 4.11.1; 5.2.16
- guṇas, qualities, 2.13.65–66; 2.14.5; 6.4.34
- Guptas, dynasty, 4.24.15
- guru
- conduct towards, 3.9.2–7
- hell for disrespect of, 2.6.12
- hell for killing, 2.6.8
- hell for marriage bed violation, 2.6.10
- guru-dakṣiṇā*, tuition fee, 3.9.7; 5.21.23; 6.6.38, 42–44
- Hāhā, gandharva, 4.1.46
- rides solar carriage, 2.10.7
- Haihaya, son of Śatajit, 4.11.4
- Haihayas, clan, 4.3.18, 27; 4.4.51
- Hāla, son of Ariṣṭakarman, 4.24.11
- hālāhala*, *see* poison
- Haṃsa, mountain range, 2.2.29
- Hara, a Rudra, 1.15.122
- hares, 4.2.10–12
- Hari, form of Viṣṇu, 3.1.39
- see also* Kṛṣṇa; Viṣṇu
- Hari, mountain range, 2.4.41
- Harī, mother of gods, 3.1.39
- Haris, deities, 3.1.16, 39
- Hariścandra, son of Triśaṅku, 4.3.17
- Harita, son of Parāvṛt, 4.12.3
- Harita, son of Rohitāśva, 4.3.17
- Harita, son of Vapuṣmant/region, 2.4.23, 29
- Harīta, son of Yuvanāśva, 4.3.3
- Haritas, deities, 3.2.34
- Hārītaka, son of Viśvāmitra, 4.7.19
- Hārītas, community, 4.3.3
- Harivarṣa, region, 2.2.13
- Harivarṣa, son of Āgnīdhra, 2.1.16, 18

- Harṣavardhana, son of Kṛta, 4.9.14
 Haryaṅga, son of Campa, 4.18.4
 Haryaśva, son of Cakṣus, 4.19.13
 Haryaśva, son of Dhṛṣṭaketu, 4.5.11
 Haryaśva, son of Dṛḍhāśva, 4.2.24
 Haryaśva, son of Pṛṣadaśva, 4.3.14
 Haryaśvas, sons of Dakṣa, 1.15.89–94
 search for limits of earth,
 1.15.92–94
 Haryātman, divides Vedas, 3.3.16
 Hastin, son of Suhotra, 4.19.8
 Hastināpura, city, 4.13.26; 4.19.8
 threatened by Balarāma, 5.35.1–38
 washed away by Gaṅgā, 4.21.3
 Havirdhāna, son of Antardhi, 1.14.1
 Haviṣmant, sage, 3.1.28; 3.2.27; 3.2.31
 hawks, origin of, 1.21.16
 Hayagrīva, demon, 5.29.19
 Hayaśīras, daughter of Vṛṣaparvan,
 1.21.7
 Hayaśīras, form of Viṣṇu, 2.2.49
 heat and cold, source of, 2.10.23
 heaven, 2.6.36; 5.2.12
 and hell, nature of 2.6.44–46
 outcaste raised to, 4.3.16
 heavenly bodies, movement of, 2.9.2–3
 Hehaya, son of Śatajit, 4.11.4
 hell, suffering in, 6.5.42–49
 hell realms, 1.6.41; 2.6.1–36
 Adhaḥśīras, 2.6.4
 Adhomukha, 2.6.18
 Andhatāmisra, 1.6.41
 and Kṛṣṇa, 2.6.3, 26
 Apratiṣṭha, 2.6.5
 Asipatavana, 1.6.41; 2.6.3, 26
 Avīci, 1.6.41; 2.6.4–5
 Dāruṇa, 2.6.3
 Ghora, 1.6.41
 Kālasūtra, 1.6.41
 Kṛmibhakṣa, 2.6.15
 Kṛmibhojana, 2.6.3
 Kṛmiśa, 2.6.3, 15
 Kṛṣṇasūtra, 2.6.4
 Lālābhakṣa, 2.6.3, 16
 Lavaṇa, 2.6.2, 13
 Mahājvāla, 2.6.2, 12
 Mahāraurava, 1.6.41
 Pāpa, 2.6.4
 Pūyavaha, 2.6.4, 19
 Raurava, 1.6.41; 2.6.2, 7
 Rodha, 2.6.2, 8
 Rudhirāmbhas, 2.6.3
 Rudhirāndha, 2.6.23
 Saṃdamśa, 2.6.4, 28
 Sūkara, 2.6.2
 Sūraka, 2.6.9
 Śvabhojana, 2.6.5, 29
 Tāla, 2.6.2, 10
 Tamas, 2.6.4
 Tāmistra, 1.6.41; 3.11.103
 Taptakumbha, 2.6.2, 10
 Taptaloḥa, 2.6.11
 Vahnijvāla, 2.6.4, 26
 Vaitaraṇī, 2.6.3, 24
 Vedhaka, 2.6.16
 Vilohita, 2.6.2
 Vimoha, 2.6.14
 Viśasana, 2.6.2, 17
 Hema, son of Ruṣadratha, 4.18.1
 Hemacandra, son of Viśāla, 4.1.35
 Hemakūṭa, mountain range, 2.2.11
 Hemakūṭa, region, 2.1.18
 Hemaśaila, mountain range, 2.4.41
 herbs, 5.30.12
 herdsmen, praise Kṛṣṇa, 5.13.1–8
 heresy, 4.20.7–9; 6.1.39, 44, 48–50
 heretic, crime of addressing, 3.18.57–
 104 *passim*
 Heti, rides solar carriage, 2.10.3
 Hiḍimbā, rākṣasī, consort of
 Bhīmasena, 4.20.11
 highest goal, nature of, 2.14.12–33
 highest state, 6.8.31
 Himāhva, region, 2.1.17, 26
 Himāhvaya, region, 2.1.26
 Himalaya, father of Umā, 1.8.13
 Himālaya, mountain range, 2.3.1, 10;
 4.1.73; 5.9.30

- Himavant, mountain range, 2.2.11
- Hiraṇmaya, region, 2.2.14
- Hiraṇvant, son of Āgnīdhra, 2.1.16, 20
- Hiraṇyakaśipu, Daitya king, 1.15.140; 4.14.10–11; 4.15.1, 4
casts Prahlāda into ocean, 1.19.50–62
deploys magic, 1.19.14–15
orders apparition, 1.18.9
orders poison, 1.18.1–3
questions Prahlāda, 1.19.1–2, 29–32
receives a boon, 1.17.2
slain by Narasiṃha, 1.20.32
sons of, 1.15.142; 5.1.70, 72
soothed by priests, 1.17.48–53
summons Wind, 1.19.21
threatens Prahlāda, 1.17.13–31
passim
usurps universal sovereignty, 1.17.3–9
- Hiraṇyākṣa, 1.15.140; 1.21.2
- Hiraṇyanābha, son of Viśvasaha, 3.6.4, 5, 7; 4.4.59; 4.19.11
- Hiraṇyaroman, guardian of the north, 1.22.12; 2.8.83
- Hiraṇyaroman, sage, 3.1.22
- historical texts, 3.4.10; 5.1.38
- Hlāda, son of Hiraṇyakaśipu, 1.15.142
- horses, 5.29.32
avatāra, 5.17.11
hell for feeding, 2.6.21
hell for trading, 2.6.11
of sun, 2.8.7
origin of, 1.21.17
Saṃjñā takes form of, 3.2.6
sovereignty over, 1.22.6
Sun takes form of, 3.2.7; 3.5.26
with one black ear, 4.7.8
- horse-sacrifice, 2.8.96; 3.18.85, 96; 4.1.38; 4.12.3
- Sagara's, 4.4.11–22
see also āśvamedha
- hospitality, 3.11.58–70; 106–109; 3.15.24–25; 3.9.14–16; 5.30.2
- hotr*, sacrificing priest, 3.4.12
- House of Lacquer, 4.13.26
- householder
conduct of, 3.11.1–3.12.45; 3.12.1–45
duties of, 3.9.7–18
neglected duties, 6.1.32
- Hrāda, Daitya, 3.17.9; 3.17.37
- Hrasvaroman, son of Suvarṇaroman, 4.5.11
- Ḥṛdika, son of Svayambhoja, 4.14.5
- Hūhū (*also* Huhū), gandharva, 4.1.46
rides solar carriage, 2.10.8
- humankind, 1.17.87; 1.19.67; 2.6.34; 5.2.17; 5.23.34; 6.7.57, 65–66
as Viṣṇu, 3.17.27; 6.8.24
creation of, 1.5.16–18, 37
imbued with Absolute, 1.22.57
qualities of, 3.17.27
- Hūṇas, people, 2.3.17
- Hutahavyavaha, son of Dhara, 1.15.113
- hygiene, personal, 3.11.9–22, 89
- Ikṣu River, 2.4.65
- Ikṣumatī River, 2.13.49
- Ikṣvāku, son of Manu Vaivasvata, 3.1.33; 3.16.17; 4.1.8; 4.24.59
born from Manu's nose, 4.2.8
lineage of, 4.2.8–4.4.61; 4.7.18; 4.22.2–3
- Ilā, daughter of Manu, 4.1.10–11, 14; 4.6.24–50
- Ilavilā, daughter of Tṛṇabindu, 4.1.32
- Ilāvṛta, region, 2.2.15–16, 23
- Ilāvṛta, son of Āgnīdhra, 2.1.16, 19
- Ilivila, son of Daśaratha, 4.4.47
- illusion, Kṛṣṇa's, 5.30.14–21
- illusionary powers, 5.27.13
- Ilvala, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.11
- immorality, hell for, 2.6.14

- incest, 1.7.17–18; 5.27.14
 hell for, 2.6.10, 12
 individuation, *abamkāra*, 1.2.35–73
passim
 Indra, king of gods, 1.17.3; 1.9.68;
 2.2.54; 3.1.43; 4.1.28; 4.2.17, 33;
 4.5.2–3; 4.6.12; 4.10.6; 4.14.9;
 4.20.11; 5.1.58, 81; 5.4.4, 6, 7;
 5.11.14, 23–25; 5.14.14; 5.16.22;
 5.17.8; 5.20.92; 5.30.4; 5.30.41–
 5.31.7 *passim*; 5.35.24; 5.37.16;
 6.7.67
 and deities call on Brahmā, 1.9.33
 approaches Kṛṣṇa, 5.29.1–13
 arises from Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.61
 as Viṣṇu, 6.7.56; 6.8.22
 asks Śrī for boon, 1.9.133–134
 born to Kaśyapa and Aditi,
 1.15.130
 city of, 2.2.31; 2.8.8–9, 16
 consecrates Kṛṣṇa, 5.12.13–26
 consulted by Yāmas, 1.12.12
 contemplates Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.37
 cursed by Durvāsas, 1.9.12–24
 cuts foetus, 1.21.38–40
 divides Vedas, 3.3.13
 enrages Durvāsas, 1.9.7–10
 enters Diti’s womb, 1.21.37
 fears Kaṇḍu’s austerities, 1.15.12
 festival for, 5.10.16–24
 food offering for, 3.11.46
 foretells advent of Arjuna,
 5.12.17–20
 honours Kṛṣṇa, 5.30.28
 in form of bull, 4.2.18
 king of gods, 3.1.31
 manifests as Gādhi, 4.7.6
 performs sacrifices 5.17.7
 praises Kṛṣṇa, 5.12.1–18;
 5.30.75–78
 praises Lakṣmī, 1.9.113–130
 present in guest, 3.11.69
 realm of, 1.6.34
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.9
 sends Pramlocā to Kaṇḍu, 1.15.12
 sovereignty over gods, 1.22.6
 sovereignty over Maruts, 1.22.4
 supplicates Viṣṇu, 1.9.63
 surrenders assembly hall,
 5.21.14–17
 threatens deluge, 5.11.1–5, 23
 usurped by Raji, 4.9.1–13
 worships Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.65
 Indradvīpa, region, 2.3.6
 Indradyumna, son of Sumati, 2.1.35
 Indrāṇī, wife of Indra, 1.8.25
 Indrapramati, sage, 3.4.16, 19
 Indu, the Moon, food offering for,
 3.11.46
 infancy, suffering of, 6.5.16–20
 informers, hell for, 2.6.22
 inheritance, refused, 4.1.16
 insects, 1.19.68; 2.6.34; 5.30.12; 6.5.7;
 6.7.64
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.25
 imbued with Absolute, 1.22.57
 insight, divine, 3.18.65–87
 insignia, Vaiṣṇava, 5.34.5–6
 intellect, 5.30.9
 Irā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife
 of Kaśyapa, 1.15.125
 Irāvānt, son of Arjuna, 4.20.12
 Īśāna, name of Rudra, 1.8.6
 jackals
 assail Dhurva, 1.12.26, 29
 king reborn as, 3.18.72
 Jagatī, metre, 1.5.55; 2.8.7
 Jahnu, descendant of Raghu, 4.24.59
 Jahnu, son of Kuru, 4.19.14
 Jahnu, son of Suhotra, 4.7.3
 Jaimini, disciple of Vyāsa, 3.4.9;
 3.6.1–2; 4.4.59
 Jain ascetic, phantom in form
 of, 3.18.2–15
 Jaitra, Kṛṣṇa’s chariot, 5.37.46
 Jājali, sage, 3.6.11
 Jalada, son of Bhavya/region, 2.4.60

- Jaladhāra, mountain range, 2.4.62
 Jaleyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1
 Jamadagni, son of Ṛcika, 3.1.32;
 4.7.18
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.16
 Jāmbavant, king of bears, 4.13.12–22
 Jāmbavatī, daughter of Jāmbavant,
 wife of Kṛṣṇa, 4.13.21–24;
 4.15.19; 5.28.4; 5.30.34; 5.32.2
 Jambha, Daitya, 4.6.12; 5.14.14
jambū, tree, 2.2.18–22; 2.4.18
 Jambūdvīpa, continent, 2.1.12, 15;
 2.2.7, 19; 2.3.27–28; 2.4.1–2
 divided, 2.1.17–22
 origin of name, 2.2.19
 qualities of, 2.1.24–26; 2.2.45–55
 Jambūmārga, forest, 2.13.33
jāmbūnada, gold, 2.2.22
 Jambūnadī River, 2.2.20–22
 Jāmī, daughter of Dakṣa, wife
 of Dharma, 1.15.105
 Janaka, etymology, 4.5.10
 Janaka, king, 4.4.50, 4.24.46
 lineage of, 4.5.10–12
 welcomes Balarāma, 4.13.35
 Janaka, son of Nimi, 4.5.10
 Janaka, son of Viśākhayūpa, 4.24.1
 Janaloka, realm, 1.3.25; 1.4.10, 27–28,
 30; 2.7.13–14, 19; 6.3.29; 6.4.5
 Janamejaya, son of Parīkṣit, 4.21.1
 Janamejaya, son of Puraṃjaya, 4.18.1
 Janamejaya, son of Puru, 4.19.1
 Janamejaya, son of Somadatta, 4.1.39
 Jantu, son of Somaka, 4.19.14
 Jantu, son of Sudhanvan, 4.19.14
 Jānujaṅgha, son of Tāmasa, 3.1.19
 Jarā, demon, 4.19.14
 Jaras, hunter, 5.37.13, 63–68
 Jarāsandha, son of Bṛhadratha,
 4.19.14; 4.23.1; 5.4.8; 5.26.3–7;
 5.37.25
 fights Kṛṣṇa, 5.22.1–18
 Jārudhi, mountain range, 2.2.28, 43
 Jāthara, mountain range, 2.2.29, 40, 44
 Jātukarṇa
 divides Vedas, 3.3.19
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.48
 Java, sage, 3.4.25
 Jaya, son of Saṃjaya, 4.9.14
 Jaya, son of Suśruta, 4.5.12
 Jayadhvaja, son of Paraśurāma, 4.11.9
 Jayadratha, 5.38.16
 Jayadratha, son of Bṛhanmanas, 4.18.4
 Jayadratha, son of Bṛhatkarman,
 4.19.9
 Jayakṛta, son of Viśvāmitra, 4.7.19
 Jayasena, son of Sārvabhauma, 4.20.3
 Jayatsena, son of Adīna, 4.9.14
 Jharjhara, son of Hiraṇyākṣa, 1.21.3
 Jīmūta, son of Vapuṣmant/region,
 2.4.23, 29
 Jīmūta, son of Vyoma, 4.12.17
 Jita, sage, 3.2.45
 Jṛmbhaṇa, weapon, 5.33.24
 Jupiter, 2.12.19; 4.24.22
 height of, 2.7.8–9
 Jyāmagha, son of Parāvṛt, 4.12.3–15, 17
 Jyeṣṭha, month, 6.8.31
 Jyeṣṭhāmūla, month, 6.8.33, 37, 38
 Jyeṣṭhasāman, hymn, 3.15.2
 Jyotirdhāman, sage, 3.1.18
 Jyotis, a Vasu, 1.15.109
 Jyotiṣmant, king of Kuśadvīpa, 2.4.35
 Jyotiṣmant, sage, 3.2.23
 Jyotiṣmant, son of Priyavrata, 2.1.8, 13
 Kabandha, rākṣasa, 4.4.53
 Kabandha, sage, 3.6.9
 Kacchanīra, rides solar carriage, 2.10.5
 Kacchapa, son of Viśvāmitra, 4.7.19
kadamba, tree, 2.2.18; 5.6.46; 5.7.10
 Kadru, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.21.20
 Kaikeya, son of Śibi, 4.18.1
 Kaikeyas, clan, 4.14.10
 Kailāsa, *see* Mount Kailāsa
 Kailika Yavanas, dynasty, 4.24.13
 Kaiśika, son of Dhṛti, 4.12.16

- Kaiśika, son of Vidarbha, 4.12.16
 Kaivartas, community, 4.24.15
 Kākavarṇa, son of Śiśunāga, 4.24.2
 Kaṣeyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1
 Kakudmin, son of Revata, 4.1.44;
 4.2.1
 Kakudvatī, daughter of Rukmin,
 4.15.20
 Kakutstha, son of Śaśāda, 4.2.19–20,
 44; 4.24.68
 Kāla, son of Dhruva, 1.15.111
kalā, unit of time, 1.3.8; 2.8.59; 6.3.6
 Kālakā, daughter of Vaiśvānara, 1.21.8
 Kālakeyas, Dānavas, sons of Pulomā
 and Mārīca, 1.21.9
 Kālanābha, son of Hiranyākṣa, 1.21.3
 Kālanābha, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.12
 Kālānara, son of Sabhānara, 4.18.1
 Kālanemi, Daitya, 5.1.22–23, 65
 Kālañjana, mountain range, 2.2.29
 Kalāpa, grove, 3.16.17
 Kalāpa, village, 4.4.60; 4.24.37
 Kālasūtra, hell realm, 1.6.41
 Kālatoyas, community, 4.24.15
 Kālāyani, sage, 3.4.25
 Kālayavana, warrior, 5.23.5–16
 Kali age, 3.7.21; 4.1.54; 4.21.3; 4.22.3;
 5.24.5; 6.1.7; 6.8.21, 50–51
 duration of, 4.24.31–34
 end of, 4.24.15–40
 nature of, 6.1.9–59
 sole virtue of, 6.2.1–39
 start of, 4.24.26–27, 32; 5.38.8
 Kālindī, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.3; 5.32.4
 Kaliṅga, brahmin from, 3.7.9–36
 Kaliṅga, king of, 5.28.10, 15, 17, 25
 Kaliṅga, son of Dīrghatamas, 4.18.1
 Kaliṅgas, people, 2.3.16; 4.24.15
 Kāliya, nāga, 5.7.3–81; 5.13.4, 26;
 5.15.2; 5.20.34
 praises Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.58–74
 wives praise Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.48–57
 Kalki, avatāra of Viṣṇu, 3.2.59; 4.24.20
 Kalmāṣapāda, son of Sudāsa, 4.4.39
kalpa, *see* aeon
 Kāmagamas, deities, 3.2.30
 Kāmarūpa, region, 2.3.15
 Kambala, serpent, son of Kaśyapa
 and Kadru, 1.21.21
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.46
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.16
 Kambalabarhis, son of Andhaka,
 4.14.3
 Kamboja, region, 5.29.32–33
 Kāmbojas, tribe, 4.3.28
 Kāmpilya, kingdom, 4.19.9
 Kāmpilya, son of Haryaśva, 4.19.13
 Kaṁsā, daughter of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
 Kaṁsa, son of Ugrasena, 4.14.5;
 4.15.14; 5.1.23, 65; 5.3.9, 11,
 13; 5.12.21; 5.16.25; 5.18.5–10
passim; 5.19.11; 5.20.59; 5.21.2, 5;
 5.29.5
 addresses wrestlers, 5.20.17–23
 defeat of, 5.10.70–79
 dispatches Akṛūra, 5.15.12–22
 murders infants, 5.1.67–69, 73,
 75, 80
 orders Kṛṣṇa’s death, 5.4.13–14
 plots Kṛṣṇa’s downfall, 5.15.1–24
 seizes Yoganidrā, 5.3.25–29
 summons Daityas, 5.4.1–16
 threatens Devakī, 5.1.6–11
 Kaṁsavatī, daughter of Ugrasena,
 4.14.5
 Kanakas, dynasty, 4.24.15
 Kāñcana, son of Bhīma, 4.7.3
 Kaṇḍu, sage
 and Pramlocā, 1.15.13–45
 praises Viṣṇu, 1.15.55–58
 retires to Puruṣottama, 1.15.52
 undertakes austerities, 1.15.11
 Kaniṣṭhas, deities, 3.2.43
 Kañka, mountain range, 2.4.27
 Kañka, son of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
 Kañkī, daughter of Ugrasena, 4.14.5

- Kaṇva, sage, 3.5.30; 4.24.11; 5.37.6
 Kaṇva, son of Ajamīḍha, 4.19.8
 Kaṇva, son of Apratiratha, 4.19.1
 Kāṇvāyana, brahmins, 4.19.1, 8
 Kāṇvāyana, dynasty, 4.24.11
 Kapālin, a Rudra, 1.15.123
 Kapardin, a Rudra, 1.15.122
 Kapi, son of Durukṣaya, 4.19.8
 Kapila, mountain range, 2.2.28
 Kapila, son of Jyotiṣmant/region, 2.4.36
 Kapila, son of Kaśyapa and Danu, 1.21.4; 2.13.49–50; 2.14.7, 9; 3.2.56; 4.4.9–18
 grants boon, 4.4.19
 Kapilas, community, 2.4.30
 Kapilāśva, son of Dhundhumāra, 4.2.23
 Kapotaroman, son of Dhṛṣṭa, 4.14.4
 Karambhi, son of Śakuni, 4.12.17
 Karamdhama, son of Traiśānu, 4.16.1
 Karandhama, son of Ativibhūti, 4.1.25
 Kardama, son of Pulaha, 1.10.10; 1.22.10; 2.1.5; 2.8.83
 Kareṇamatī, consort of Nakula, 4.20.11
 Karkoṭaka, serpent, son of Kaśyapa and Kadru, 1.21.22
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.14
 karma, 1.11.17; 1.12.83–87; 1.15.60–71; 1.17.81; 2.3.26; 2.13.6, 66, 93–94, 2.14.5; 3.7.4; 3.11.52; 5.23.44; 6.5.13; 6.7.35
 Karṇa, son of Sūrya, 4.14.9; 5.35.5, 11, 27; 5.38.16, 47, 64
 found in a basket, 4.18.5
 Kārtavīrya, *see* Arjuna Kārtavīrya
 Kārttika, month, 1.22.87; 2.10.12; 3.14.12; 3.18.57
 Kārttikeya, god of war, son of the Kṛttikās (Pliades), 1.15.116; 3.2.12
 fights Kṛṣṇa, 5.33.21, 27
 Karundhaka, son of Śūra, 4.14.8
 Karūṣa, son of Manu Vaivasvata, 3.1.34; 4.1.8
 Kārūṣas, kṣatriyas, 2.3.17; 4.1.19; 4.14.10
 Kaśeru, region, 2.3.6
 Kaśeru, sage, 6.6.15, 17
 Kashmir, region, 4.24.15
 Kāśī, city, 5.21.19
 see also Vārāṇasī
 Kāśī, consort of Bhīmasena, 4.20.11
 Kāśī, king of, 3.18.63; 4.8.9; 4.13.40; 4.20.10; 5.34.14
 Kāśīrāja, son of Kāśya, 4.8.4
kāṣṭhā, unit of time, 1.3.8; 2.8.59; 6.3.6
 Kāśya, son of Senajit, 4.19.9
 Kāśya, son of Suhotra, 4.8.3
 Kaśyapa, sage, 1.15.140; 3.1.32, 42; 3.6.18
 creates vegetation, 1.21.24
 daughters of, 1.21.15
 descendants of, 1.21.26
 grants Diti a boon, 1.21.30–34
 offspring with Surabhi, 1.21.24
 receives girls from Dakṣa, 1.15.76, 103
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.13
 sons of, 1.21.18–23
 Kaśyapa, star, 2.12.34
 Kaumāra, creation, 1.5.25
 Kaumodakī, mace, 5.22.6
 Kauravas, clan, 5.35.4–38
 Kauśaki, son of Kuśāmba, 4.7.6
 Kauśakī River, 4.7.18
 Kauśambī, city, 4.21.3
 Kauśika, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
 descendants of, 4.7.20
 Kaustubha, jewel, 1.22.66
 Kauṭilya, sage, 4.24.5, 6
 Kāvya, sage, 3.1.18
 Kesarī, *see* Mount Kesarī
 Keśava, etymology, 5.16.23
 Keśīdhvaja, son of Kṛtadhvaja, 6.5.81, 6.6.5–6.7.105

- Keśin, Daitya, 5.1.24; 5.4.1–2;
 5.12.21; 5.15.10; 5.20.35; 5.29.4
 slain by Kṛṣṇa, 5.16.1–28
- Keśinī, wife of Sagara, 4.4.1–4
- Ketu, shadow-planet, 2.12.23
- Ketumāla, region, 2.2.23–49 *passim*
- Ketumāla, son of Āgnīdhra, 2.1.16, 22
- Ketumant, guardian of the west,
 1.22.11; 2.8.83
- Ketumant, son of Dhanvantari, 4.8.6
- Kevala, son of Nara, 4.1.31
- Khāṇḍikya Janaka, son of Amitadhvaja,
 6.5.81; 6.6.5–6.7.105
- Khaninetra, son of Vivimśa, 4.1.24
- Khanitra, son of Prajāni, 4.1.24
- Kharadūṣaṇa, rākṣasa, 4.4.53
- Khaṣṭma, son of Vīpracitti, 1.21.11
- Khaṭvāṅga, son of Viśvasaha, 4.4.47–48
- Khyāti, son of Kuru, 1.13.6
- Khyāti, son of Tāmasa, 3.1.19
- Khyāti River, 2.4.55
- Kiṃnara, son of Sunakṣatra, 4.22.3
- kiṃnaras, supernatural beings,
 1.17.87; 1.19.67; 2.2.46; 5.23.34
 creation of, 1.5.59
 worship Śeṣa, 2.5.24
- Kimpuruṣa, region, 2.2.13
- Kimpuruṣa, son of Āgnīdhra, 2.1.16,
 18
- Kimpuruṣa, son of Svārociṣa, 3.1.12
- kimpuruṣas, supernatural beings,
 2.4.37; 4.11.1
- kings
 of the future, 4.21.1–4.24.15
 unvirtuous conduct of, 6.1.34
- Kirātas, people, 2.3.8
- Kīrtimant, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
- kites, origin of, 1.21.16
- knowledge, 5.1.35; 5.2.19; 6.7.93
 branches of, 3.6.27–28; 5.10.27
 nature of, 6.5.60–62
- Kolāhala, *see* Mount Kolāhala
- Kosala, kingdom, 4.4.57; 4.24.14, 15
- Koṭavī, phantom, 5.33.36–37
- Kramu River, 2.4.11
- Kratha, son of Vidarbha, 4.12.16
- Kratu, mind-born son of Brahmā,
 1.7.5
- Kratu, son of Kuru, 1.10.11; 1.13.6
 counsels Dhruva, 1.11.46
 marries Dakṣa's daughter, 1.7.23
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.14
- Krauñca, continent, 2.2.5
- Krauñca, mountain range, 2.4.50
- Krauñca, sage, 3.4.24
- Krauñcadvīpa, continent, 2.1.14;
 2.4.45–58
 communities of, 2.4.52–53
 inhabitants of, 2.4.49
 mountains of, 2.4.49–51
 rivers of, 2.4.54–55
 rulers of, 2.4.47–48
 worship of Viṣṇu on, 2.4.56
- Kṛkaṇa, son of Bhajamāna, 4.13.2
- Kṛmi, son of Uśīnara, 4.18.1
- Kṛmibhakṣa, hell realm, 2.6.15
- Kṛmibhojana, hell realm, 2.6.3
- Kṛmiśa, hell realm, 2.6.3, 15
- Krodhavaśā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife
 of Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.21.23
- Kroṣṭu, son of Yadu, 4.11.3; 4.12.1
- Kṛpa, son of Satyadhṛti, 3.2.17;
 4.19.14; 4.21.2; 5.35.36
- Kṛpī, daughter of Satyadhṛti, wife
 of Droṇa, 4.19.14
- Kṛśāśva, sage, 1.15.137
 receives girls from Dakṣa, 1.15.104
- Kṛśāśva, son of Sahadeva, 4.1.37
- Kṛśāśva, son of Saṃhitāśva, 4.2.24
- Kṛṣṇa
 abducts Rukmiṇī, 5.26.2–12
 advent of, foretold by Viṣṇu,
 5.1.60–65
 and Kali age, 4.24.27–32
 and Syamantaka, 4.13.9–57
 as all creation, 5.30.13
 as birds, 5.30.12
 as Brahmā, 5.30.10

- as cosmic egg, 5.7.50
 as creepers 5.30.12
 as Daityas, 5.30.11
 as day and night, 5.30.9
 as deities, 5.30.11
 as domestic animals, 5.30.12
 as earth, 5.30.9
 as fire, 5.30.9
 as gandharvas, 5.30.11
 as herb, 5.30.12
 as humans, 5.30.11
 as insects, 5.30.12
 as intellect, 5.30.9
 as kūṣmāṇḍas, 5.30.11
 as mind, 5.30.9
 as nāgas, 5.30.11
 as piśācas, 5.30.11
 as rākṣasas, 5.30.11
 as Rudra, 6.3.16–25
 as shrubs, 5.30.12
 as siddhas, 5.30.11
 as Śiva, 5.30.10
 as sky, 5.30.9
 as snakes, 5.30.12
 as trees, 5.30.12
 as trimūrti, 5.30.10
 as twilight, 5.30.9
 as vines, 5.30.12
 as Viṣṇu, 1.91.141; 5.1.4; 5.30.10
 as Viṣṇu's aspect, 5.20.38
 as water, 5.30.9
 as wild animals, 5.30.12
 as wind, 5.30.9
 as world, 5.2.13–18
 as yakṣas, 5.30.11
 becomes Govinda, 5.12.12
 becomes Indra's brother, 5.12.12
 breaks the bow, 5.20.13–16
 brother of Śipraka, 4.24.11
 burns Vārāṇasī, 5.34.3–44
 celebrates cattle-herding,
 5.10.25–41
 delights herding women, 5.13.1–61
 departs the world, 5.38.61–62
 destroys elements, 6.4.13
 fells arjuna trees, 5.6.16–19, 23
 fights Ariṣṭa, 5.14.1–14
 fights Bāṇa, 5.33.27–48
 fights deities for Pārijāta, 5.30.50–
 78
 fights Dhenuka, 5.8.1–13
 fights Jarāsandha, 5.22.1–18
 fights Kāliya, 5.7.1–81
 fights Kāṁsa, 5.10.70–79
 fights Keśin, 5.16.1–28
 fights king of Kāśī, 5.34.25–29
 fights Naraka, 5.29.1–22
 fights Pauṇḍraka, 5.34.19–27
 fights phantom, 5.34.37–39
 fights Pūtanā, 5.5.7–11
 fights Śatadhanvan, 4.13.34
 fights Śiva, 5.32.8; 5.33.21–26
 fights washerman, 5.19.1–17
 fights wrestlers, 5.20.23–69
 fights Yādavas, 5.37.45
 fights Yavanas, 5.24.6
 grants boon to garland-maker,
 5.19.17–29
 hell realm, 2.6.3, 26
 illusion of, 5.30.14–21
 in Devakī's womb, 5.2.4–6
 in form of mountain, 5.10.47–48
 leads Yādavas to Dvārakā, 5.23.1–15
 leaves for Mathurā, 5.18.1–31
 marries Naraka's womenfolk,
 5.31.14–18
 meets girl with curved spine,
 5.20.1–12
 merges with Absolute, 5.37.69–70
 named, 5.6.9
 named Keśava, 5.16.23
 overturns wagon, 5.6.1–7, 23
 physical appearance of, 5.17.18–22
 plays in Vṛndāvana, 5.6.32–51
 praised by Aditi, 5.30.6–23
 praised by Akrūra, 5.17.1–17
 praised by Balārāma, 5.7.35–42
 praised by herdsmen, 5.13.1–8

- praised by Kāliya, 5.7.58–74
 praised by Kāliya's wives, 5.7.48–57
 praised by Mucukunda, 5.23.18–46
 praised by Vasudeva, 5.20.82–92
 praises Balarāma, 5.9.22–33
 raises Govardhana, 5.11.13–25
 receives boon from Aditi, 5.30.25
 requests return to heaven,
 5.37.15–26
 rescues son of Sāndīpani,
 5.21.18–31
 restores Parīkṣit to life, 4.20.13
 retrieves treasures from Naraka,
 5.29.14–35
 shot by Jaras, 5.37.67
 sixteen thousand wives of, 4.13.56
 sons of, 4.15.19–22; 5.32.1–6
 tied to mortar, 6.6.14–15, 19–20
 visits Aditi, 5.30.2
 vows to protect Arjuna, 5.12.19–23
 withdraws divine form, 5.3.14
 wives of, 5.14.19
 worships Govardhana, 5.10.26–49
see also Viṣṇu
- Kṛṣṇa, son of Havīrdhāna, 1.14.2
 Kṛṣṇa, son of Vasudeva, advent of,
 4.15.16–19
 Kṛṣṇa Dvaipāyana, divides Vedas,
 3.3.19, 21
see also Vyāsa
- Kṛṣṇas, community, 2.4.30
 Kṛṣṇasūtra, hell realm, 2.6.4
 Kṛṣṇaveṇī River, 2.3.12
 Kṛta age, 3.2.47, 56; 4.24.21–22, 39;
 6.1.7; 6.2.15, 17
 start of, 4.24.34, 38
 Kṛta, son of Sannatimant, 4.19.11
 Kṛta, son of Vijaya, 4.9.14
 Kṛtadhama, son of Dhanaka, 4.11.4
 Kṛtadhvaṅga, son of Janaka
 Dharmadhvaṅga, 6.6.7
 Kṛtāgni, son of Dhanaka, 4.11.4
 Kṛtaka, son of Cyavana, 4.19.14
 Kṛtaka, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
 Kṛtamālā River, 2.3.13
 Kṛtaṃjaya, son of Dharmīn, 4.22.3
 divides Vedas, 3.3.15
 Kṛtanandana, son of Dharma, 4.24.14
 Kṛtaratha, son of Pratibandhaka,
 4.5.11
 Kṛtasthālā, rides solar carriage, 2.10.3
 Kṛtauja, son of Dhanaka, 4.11.4
 Kṛtavarma, son of Hṛdika, 4.13.24,
 25, 29; 4.14.6; 5.37.41
 Kṛtavīrya, son of Dhanaka, 4.11.4
 Kṛti, sage, 3.6.7
 Kṛti, son of Bahulāśva, 4.5.12
 Kṛti, son of Kṛtaratha, 4.5.11
 Kṛti, son of Nahuṣa, 4.10.1
 Kṛtirāta, son of Mahādṛti, 4.5.11
 Kṛttikā, lunar mansion, 2.8.76–78;
 2.9.15
 Kṛttikās (Pliades), 1.15.116
 Kṛtvī, daughter of Śuka, 4.19.10
 Kṣamā, wife of Pulaha, 1.10.10
 Kṣatradharman, son of Saṃkṛti, 4.9.14
 Kṣatravṛddha, son of Āyus, 4.8.2;
 4.9.14
 Kṣatriyas, community, 3.8.12; 4.1.19;
 4.2.7; 4.4.60; 4.24.35; 6.7.1, 3, 6
 creation of, 1.6.4, 6
 dispersion of, 4.2.3, 4
 duties of, 3.8.26–29, 38
 excluded from Vedic religion,
 4.3.31
 extermination of, 4.4.46, 51;
 4.7.18; 4.13.36; 4.24.3, 15
 fate of, 4.7.16
 heaven for, 1.6.34
 hell for killing, 2.6.10
see also communities
- Kṣatriya dynasties, founders of,
 4.24.37–38
 Kṣatrojas, son of Kṣemadharman,
 4.24.2
 Kṣemadhanvan, son of Puṇḍarīka,
 4.4.58

- Kṣemadharman, son of Kākavarṇa, 4.24.2
- Kṣemaka, son of Medhātithi/region, 2.4.4–5
- Kṣemaka, son of Niramitra, 4.21.3
- Kṣemakarī, goddess, 5.1.84
- Kṣemāri, son of Saṃjaya, 4.5.12
- Kṣemyā, goddess, 5.1.84
- Kṣemya, son of Śucināman, 4.23.2
- Kṣemya, son of Ugrāyudha, 4.19.13
- Kṣudraka, son of Prasenajit, 4.22.3
- Kubera, god of wealth, 1.17.4; 3.2.11; 5.30.59; 5.36.12
- Kuhū, daughter of Aṅgiras, 1.10.8
- Kukṣi, daughter of Priyavrata, 2.1.5
- Kukudmant, mountain range, 2.4.27
- Kukura, son of Andhaka, 4.14.3
- Kukuras, people, 5.37.37
- Kumanda, mountain range, 2.2.26
- Kumāra, son of Agni, 1.15.115
- Kumāra, son of Bhavya/region, 2.4.60
- Kumārā River, 2.3.14
- Kumārī River, 2.4.65
- Kumbha, Daitya, 4.6.12
- Kumbhāṇḍa, minister, 5.32.17
- Kumuda, mountain range, 2.4.26
- Kumudādi, sage, 3.6.11
- Kumudvatī River, 2.4.55
- Kuṇḍaka, son of Kṣudraka, 4.22.3
- Kuṇḍina, city, 5.26.1,5, 9
- Kuṇi, son of Satyadhvaja, 4.5.12
- Kunti, father of Pṛthā, 4.14.9
- Kunti, son of Dharmanetra, 4.11.4
- Kunti, son of Kratha, 4.12.16
- Kuntī, wife of Pāṇḍu, 4.20.11; 5.12.24
- Kuraras, community, 2.4.17
- Kurarin, mountain range, 2.2.26
- Kūrma Purāṇa*, 3.6.23
- Kuru, people, 2.2.50; 2.3.15
- Kuru, region, 2.2.39
- Kuru, son of Āgnīdhra, 2.1.16, 21
- Kuru, son of Manu, 1.13.5
- Kuru, son of Saṃvaraṇa, 4.19.14
- Kurukṣetra, region, 4.6.39; 4.19.14; 6.8.29
- Kuruvatsa, son of Anavaratha, 4.12.17
- Kuśa, son of Balākāśva, 4.7.5
- Kuśa, son of Rāma, 4.4.58
- Kuśadhvaja, king, 4.5.11
- Kuśadvīpa, continent, 2.1.13; 2.4.34–46
- communities of, 2.4.38–40
- inhabitants of, 2.4.37
- mountains of, 2.4.41
- rivers of, 2.4.42–44
- rulers of, 2.4.35–36
- worship of Viṣṇu on, 2.4.40
- Kuśāgra, son of Bṛhadratha, 4.19.14
- kuśa*-grass, 1.13.29; 1.14.4; 2.4.44; 3.15.19
- Kuśāla, son of Dyutimant/region, 2.4.48
- Kuśāmba, son of Kuśa, 4.7.5–6
- Kuśāmba, son of Vasu, 4.19.14
- Kuśānābha, son of Kuśa, 4.7.5
- Kuśasthalī, city, 4.1.43; 4.1.68, 71; 4.2.1
- Kuśeśaya, mountain range, 2.4.41
- Kuśidin, sage, 3.6.6
- kūṣmāṇḍas, demigods, 5.5.20
- assail Dhruva, 1.12.13–31
- Kusumoda, son of Bhavya/region, 2.4.60
- Kuthumi, sage, 3.6.6
- Kuvalayāpīḍa, elephant, 5.12.21; 5.15.11, 17; 5.20.22, 30; 5.29.5
- Kuvalayāśva, son of Bṛhadaśva, 4.2.21
- Kuvalayāśva, son of Divodāsa, 4.8.7
- labour
- ceases, 1.15.2
- forced, 2.13.51
- origins of, 1.6.20
- Lakṣmaṇa, son of Daśaratha, 4.4.49, 56; 4.24.68
- Lakṣmaṇā, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.5; 5.32.4

- Lakṣmī
 appears to Balarāma, 5.25.15–17
 as bride, 1.8.30
 as feminine entities, 1.8.34
 as invocation *svadhā*, 1.8.23
 as light, 1.8.29
 as love, 1.8.32
 as mother of world, 1.8.29
 as night, 1.8.30
 as rivers, 1.8.31
 as vine, 1.8.29
 as Viṣṇu's complement, 1.8.16–34
 benefits of praising, 1.9.143–146
 praised by Indra, 1.9.115–130
 praised by Parāśara, 1.8.16–34
 sanctuary of, 2.2.46
see also Śrī
- Lālābhakṣa, hell realm, 2.6.3, 16
- Lambā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Dharma, 1.15.105
- Lambana, son of Jyotiṣmant/region,
 2.4.36
- Lambodara, son of Śātakarṇi, 4.24.11
- Lāṅgali, sage, 3.6.6
- Lava, son of Rāma, 4.4.58
- Lavaṇa, hell realm, 2.6.2, 13
- Lavaṇa, rākṣasa, son of Madhu, 1.12.4;
 4.4.55
- Lekhas, deities, 3.1.27
- Leśa, son of Suhotra, 4.8.3
- liars, hell for, 2.6.25
- libations, 3.11.27–30
 for all beings, 3.11.33–37
 for sun, 3.11.39
- liberated beings, 2.6.34
- liberation, 1.7.44; 2.3.25; 2.6.35;
 4.4.47; 6.4.5; 6.5.57; 6.7.29–3, 93,
 100, 104; 6.8.41
 Bhārata as place of, 2.3.2, 4–5, 25
 seed of, 2.6.44
- life
 before agriculture, 1.13.86
 family, 4.2.41–42
 goals of, 1.18.21; 3.9.26; 3.11.7;
 6.8.3
 previous, recalled, 2.13.33, 36;
 3.7.9; 3.18.63–87 *passim*;
 5.24.3; 5.31.11; 6.5.13
 life, stages of, 3.8.19–20, 3.9.1–33;
 3.18.37
 duties neglected, 2.6.32; 6.1.10
 lifespan, 2.4.15; 6.1.39
 on Puṣkara, 2.4.78
 light, 5.2.10, 19
Liṅga Purāṇa, 3.6.22
- lion
 and Syamantaka 4.13.12–15
 avatāra, 5.17.11
 frightens deer, 2.13.14
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.7
 liquor, 1.17.7–11; 5.1.86; 5.25.5–7
 hell for drinkers of, 2.6.9
 hell for sellers of, 2.6.20
see also drunkenness
- literature, as form of Viṣṇu, 1.22.81
- living beings
 as Viṣṇu, 1.22.36–37
 creation of, 1.5.1–55
- Lohitas, deities, 3.2.34
- Lokākṣi, sage, 3.6.6
- Lokāloka, mountain range, 2.4.94–95;
 2.8.82
- lower realms, 2.5.2–12
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.25
 Atala, 2.5.2
 Gabhastimat, 2.5.2
 inhabitants of, 2.5.4–12
 Mahākhyā, 2.5.2
 Nārada's account of, 2.5.5–12
 Nitala, 2.5.2
 Pātāla, 1.4.11; 1.9.109; 2.5.2–20
passim; 4.4.14; 5.1.72; 6.3.19,
 24; 6.4.12; 6.8.47
 qualities of, 2.5.10–11
 Rasātala, 4.3.4, 7
 Sutala, 2.5.2

- Viṣṇu as, 6.8.25
 Vitala, 2.5.2
 Lunar Dynasty, *see* dynasty—Lunar
 lunar mansions, height of, 2.7.6–7
- Madana, god of love, 5.26.12
 Madayantī, 4.4.44–45
 Mādhava, month, 2.10.5
 Madhu, clan, 4.11.10
 Madhu, Daitya, 1.12.3
 Madhu, month, 2.10.4
 Madhu, sage, 3.1.28
 Madhu, site of Dhruva's austerities,
 1.12.2–3
 Madhu, son of Devakṣatra, 4.12.17
 Madhu, son of Paraśūrāma, 4.11.9
 Madhu, son of Vṛṣa, 4.11.10
 Madhucchanda, son of Viśvāmitra,
 4.7.19
 Madhurā, city, 1.12.4; 4.4.55
 Madhus, Vedic text, 3.15.2
 Madhusūdana, *see* Viṣṇu
 Madirā, goddess of wine, 5.25.3–4
 Madirā, wife of Vasudeva, 4.15.11, 13
 Madra, king of, 5.28.4
 Madraka, son of Śibi, 4.18.1
 Madras, people, 2.3.18
 Mādri, wife of Pāṇḍu, 4.20.11; 5.32.4
 Magadha, kings of, 4.19.13–14;
 4.23.1; 4.24.15; 5.23.9–10
 Magadha, region, 5.22.2
 Māgadha, sage, 3.2.44
 Magadha Guptas, dynasty, 4.24.15
 Magadhas, people, 2.3.16; 2.4.69
 Magas, community, 2.4.69
 Maghā, lunar mansion, 4.24.26
 Māgha, month, 2.10.16–17; 3.14.13–
 19; 3.16.19
 magic, 1.19.14–25; 3.6.14
 black, hell for, 2.6.15
 to protect infant, 5.5.13
 Mahābhadrā Lake, 2.2.25
Mahābhārata, 3.4.5
- Mahābhārata* war, 5.37.2–3
 Mahābhoja, son of Satvata, 4.13.1, 5
mahābuddhi, great intellect, 6.4.30
 Mahādeva, name of Rudra, 1.8.6
 Mahādḥṛti, son of Vibudha, 4.5.11
 Mahādruma, son of Bhavya/region,
 2.4.60
 Mahājvāla, hell realm, 2.6.2, 12
 Mahākhyā, lower realm, 2.5.2
 Mahāmanas, son of Mahāśāla, 4.18.1
 Mahāmuni, sage, 3.1.22
 Mahānābha, son of Hiranyākṣa, 1.21.3
 Mahānandin, son of Nandivardhana,
 4.24.2
 Mahānta, son of Dhīmant, 2.1.38
 Mahāpadma, serpent, son of Kaśyapa,
 1.21.21
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.13
 Mahāpadma, son of Mahānandin,
 4.24.3, 4
 Mahāraurava, hell realm, 1.6.41
 Maharloka, upper realm, 1.3.23;
 2.7.12, 20; 6.3.28
 Mahāroman, son of Kṛtirāta, 4.5.11
 Mahāśāla, son of Janamejaya, 4.18.1
 Mahasvant, son of Amarṣa, 4.4.60
mahat, principle of Greatness,
 2.7.24–25, 34; 3.3.24; 6.4.13,
 28–29, 33
 Mahāvira, son of Savana/region,
 2.4.73, 80
 Mahāvīrya, son of Bhavanmanyu,
 4.19.7
 Mahāvīrya, son of Bṛhaduktha, 4.5.11
 Mahendra, mountain range, 2.3.3, 13
 Mahendra, star, 2.12.34
 Māhendras, people, 4.24.15
 Mahī River, 2.4.43
 Mahiṣa, mountain range, 2.4.27
 Māhiṣakas, people, 4.24.15
 Mahiṣmant, son of Sāhaṃji, 4.11.4
 Māhiṣmatī, city, 4.11.8
 Maithilas, kings, 4.5.13

- Maitreya
 satisfaction of, 6.8.5–11
 to relate *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* to Śinika,
 6.8.50
- Maitreya, asks about
 Bāṇa's limbs, 5.32.9–10
 Bhr̥gu's offspring, 1.10.1
 Dakṣa's birth, 1.15.79–80
 destruction of Yādavas, 5.37.5
 dissolution, 6.1.1–2
 'foolish' Bharata, 2.13.1–6
 future Manvantaras, 3.2.1
 Kali age, 6.1.8
 Kṛṣṇa, 5.1.1–3
 Lunar Dynasty, 4.6.1–2
 Manvantaras, 3.1.1–4
 'nakedness', 3.17.3–4
 origin of divine beings, 1.15.84
 origin of Śrī, 1.8.15
parārdhas, 6.3.3
 Pracetasas, 1.14.8, 21
 Prahlāda's trials, 1.16.1–16
 Priyavrata's descendants, 2.1.1–4
 Śiśupāla, 4.15.1–3
 sun's energy, 2.11.1–5
 the Absolute, 1.22.41
 the earth, 2.2.1–3
 the world, 1.1.1–11; 1.7.35
 upper realms, 2.7.1–2
 Veda-vyāsa, 3.3.1–3
 Vena, 1.13.10
 worship of Viṣṇu, 3.8.1–2
 yoga, 6.6.4
- Mālavas, people, 2.3.17
- Malaya, mountain range, 2.3.3, 13
- Mālyavant, mountain range, 2.2.26, 38
- Māṃdhātṛ, son of Yuvanāśva, 4.2.32–
 38, 42–95; 4.3.1–2; 4.24.59, 67
 etymology, 4.2.33
- Mammata, wife of Utathya, 4.19.3
- Mānasa, *see* Mount Mānasa
- Mānasa, son of Vapuṣmant/region,
 2.4.23, 29
- Mānasa Lake, 2.2.25
- Mānasa, community, 2.4.69
- Mānasottara, mountain range,
 2.4.74–76; 2.8.8
- Manasyu, son of Mahānta, 2.1.38
- Manasyu, son of Pravīra, 4.19.1
- Mandagas, community, 2.4.69
- Mandara, *see* Mount Mandara
- Mandata, *see* Mount Mandata
- Mandehas, community, 2.4.38
- Mandehas, rakṣasas, 2.8.49–56
- Māṇḍukeya, sage, 3.4.19
- Mañcaka, son of Bhavya/region,
 2.4.60
- Mañdhānakas, dynasty, 2.24.15
- manifest principle, *vyakta*, 1.4.14–18,
 25; 6.4.35
- Mañika, rain god, 3.11.44
- Mañipura, kingdom, 4.20.12
- Mañjakeśa, sage, 3.6.13
- Manmatha, god of love, 5.27.27, 29
- Manoharā, wife of Dhara, 1,15,113
- Manojava, king of gods, 3.1.26
- Manojava, son of Rudra, 1.8.11
- Manojavā River, 2.4.55
- mansions, *see* lunar mansions—
 height of
- mantras, 3.6.13; 3.11.83; 6.2.16
 for Viṣṇu, 1.11.54–56
 to repel rākṣasas, 3.15.31
 twelve-syllable, 1.6.40
- Manu
 as aspect of Viṣṇu, 1.22.24
 as manifestation of Viṣṇu's power,
 1.22.30
 lineage of, 4.1.3–5
 patriarch, 1.7.14–16
 patriarch, divides Vedas, 3.3.11
 reestablished line of, 4.24.38–39
 sacrifices to Mitra and Varuṇa,
 4.1.9–11
- Manu, sage, 6.5.63
- Manu, son of Cākṣusa, 1.13.3
- Manu, son of Sun, 4.1.7

- Manuḡa, son of Dyutimant/region, 2.4.48
- Manus
fourteen, 1.1.7; 3.1.6–7; 3.2.47
preservers of world, 1.7.34
- Manu Svāyaṃbhuvā, *see* Svāyaṃbhuvā
- Manvantaras, 1.1.7; 1.3.16–22;
3.1.5–44; 3.2.50
future, 3.2.1–45
see also Cākṣuṣa; Svārocīṣa;
Vaivasvata; Vārāha
- mare, Saṃjñā takes form of, 3.2.6
- Mārgaśīrṣa, month, 2.10.13
- Mārīca, rākṣasa, 4.4.50
- Mārīca Kaśyapa, 1.15.129
- Marīci
as aspect of Viṣṇu, 1.22.22
as manifestation of Viṣṇu's agency,
1.22.32
cause of creation, 1.7.33
counsels Dhruva, 1.11.42
creative energy of, 1.22.33
marries Dakṣa's daughter, 1.7.23
mind-born son of Brahmā, 1.7.5;
1.10.6; 1.18.14, 22; 1.21.8
relates story of Durvāsa, 1.9.1
- Marīcigarbhās, deities, 3.2.21
- Mārīṣā, daughter of forest, 1.15.7–72
birth of, 1.15.46–51
former life, 1.15.60–71
marries Pracetasas, 1.15.72
wife of Śūra, 4.14.7
- Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*, 3.6.21
- Mārkaṇḍeya, sage, 1.10.4
- marriage, 3.9.8; 3.10.13–26
debased, 6.1.11, 18
forms of, 3.10.24
- Mars, 2.12.18
height of, 2.7.7–8
- Mars, son of Rudra, 1.8.11
- Mārṣimant, son of Sāraṇa, 4.15.12
- Mārṣṭi, son of Sāraṇa, 4.15.12
- Mārtikāvata Bhojas, 4.13.5
- Maru, founder of kṣatriya dynasties,
4.24.37, 38, 40
- Maru, son of Haryaśva, 4.5.11
- Maru, son of Śighraga, 4.4.60
- Marubhūmi, kingdom, 4.24.15
- Marudeva, son of Supratika, 4.22.3
- Maruts, deities, 1.9.68; 4.1.28; 4.11.1;
5.17.8; 5.20.92; 5.30.61; 5.37.16
as Viṣṇu, 5.1.18; 6.7.56
etymology of, 1.21.39–41
origin of, 1.21.30–41
realm of, 1.6.35
soma sacrifice to, 4.19.3
sons of Dharma and Marutvatī,
1.15.106
sovereignty over, 1.22.4
supplicate Viṣṇu, 1.9.63
see also winds
- Marutta, son of Avikṣi, 4.1.26–29
- Marutta, son of Karamdhama, 4.16.1
- Marutvatī, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
Dharma, 1.15.105
- massage oil, 5.20.1–8; 6.1.53
- Mathurā, city, 4.24.15; 5.3.16; 5.15.24;
5.18.9–26 *passim*; 5.19.8, 10,
12; 5.20.15; 5.21.31; 5.22.3–15
passim; 5.23.8, 15; 5.24.6;
5.38.34–35; 6.8.31, 34, 36
- Matsya, son of Vasu, 4.19.14
- Matsya Purāṇa*, 3.6.23
- Maudga, sage, 3.6.10
- Maudgalyas, clan, 4.19.14
- Maunas, dynasty, 4.24.12
- Mauneyas, gandharvas, 4.3.4
- Maurya, dynasty, 4.24.6–7
- Māvella, son of Vasu, 4.19.14
- Māyāvati, wife of Śambara, 5.27.6–29
passim
- meals, conduct during, 3.11.70–97
- meat, 1.16.1; 3.11.83, 118; 3.13.11;
4.2.10; 4.3.15; 4.4.32; 5.1.86
hell for sale of, 2.6.20
- Medhas, son of Priyavrata, 2.1.7, 9
- Medhātithi, lord of Plakṣadvīpa, 2.4.3

- Medhātithi, sage, 3.2.23
 Medhātithi, son of Kaṇva, 4.19.1, 8
 Medhātithi, son of Priyavrata, 2.1.7, 12
 Medhāvin, son of Sunaya, 4.21.3
 meditation, 3.11.6; 6.2.17; 6.7.30
 practice of, 6.7.69–96
 Meghapuṣpa, Kṛṣṇa's steed, 4.13.31
 Meghasvāti, son of Divilaka, 4.24.11
 Mejaya, son of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
 Mekalas, dynasty, 4.24.14
 men, 5.32.20
 become greedy, 6.1.21–22
 Menā, daughter of Vahnayas,
 1.10.19–20
 Menā, mother of Umā, 1.8.13
 Menakā, rides solar carriage, 2.10.7
 mendicants, 3.9.11, 13, 24–33;
 3.10.15; 3.11.66–67; 3.18.38;
 4.2.92; 6.1.37
 heaven for, 1.6.37
 unvirtuous conduct of, 6.1.33
 menstruation, 3.16.13
 Mercury, 2.12.16
 height of, 2.7.7
 Mercury, son of Rudra, 1.8.11
 merit, 1.11.19–23; 5.38.72; 6.2.15
 Meru, *see* Mount Meru
 Merudevī, wife of Nābhi, 2.1.26
 metres
 creation of, 1.5.53–56
 Vedic, 2.8.7
 see also Anuṣṭubh; Bṛhatī; Gāyatrī;
 Jagatī; Uṣṇih
 milk, 6.1.53
 sustains the world, 1.13.90–91
 Milky Ocean, *see* Ocean of Milk
 millet, 6.1.53
 Mīmāṃsā, *see* philosophy
 Mīnaratha, son of Anenas, 4.5.12
 mind, 5.30.9
 refuge of, 6.7.46–96
 Mithi, etymology, 4.5.11
 Mithilā, kingdom, 4.5.13; 4.13.32
 Mitra, born to Kaśyapa and Aditi,
 1.15.131
 curses Urvaśī, 4.6.24
 deity, 4.1.9–11; 4.5.6
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.7
 Mitra, star, 2.12.33
 Mitrasaha, son of Sudāsa, 4.4.27, 42
 Mitravindā, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.3
 Mitrāyu, purāṇic sage, 3.6.17
 Mitrāyu, son of Devodāsa, 4.19.14
 Mlecchas, 4.24.15, 20
mokṣa, *see* liberation
 months, 2.8.81; 6.3.9
 moon, 1.17.3, 87; 2.5.8; 4.24.22;
 5.30.45
 arises from Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.61
 bathed by Gaṅgā, 2.2.32
 carriage of, 2.12.1–3
 churned from Ocean of Milk,
 1.9.95
 deity, addresses Pracetasas,
 1.15.5–71
 food offering for, 3.11.46
 height of, 2.7.5–6
 horses of, 2.12.1–3
 movement of, 2.12.1
 nourishes ancestors, 3.15.55
 offering to, 3.15.27
 phases of, 2.11.22–23; 2.12.4–15
 rays of, 2.7.3
 receives girls from Dakṣa, 1.15.76,
 103
 releases rain, 2.9.9
 sustains life with nectar, 2.12.14–15
 washed by Gaṅgā, 2.8.111
 see also Soma
 mortals, 6.8.52
 one month for, 6.1.4
 one year for, 6.1.4
 Mount Āmbikeya, 2.4.62
 Mount Dundubhi, 2.4.7, 51
 Mount Gandhamādana, 2.2.41;
 5.24.5; 5.37.32

- Mount Govardhana, 5.12.2; 5.13.1–4, 27; 5.20.34
 raised by Kṛṣṇa, 5.11.13–25; 5.15.1
 worshipped, 5.10.38–49
- Mount Kailāsa, 2.2.41; 2.5.17
- Mount Kesarī, 2.4.62
- Mount Kolāhala, 3.18.73
- Mount Mānasa, 2.8.6
- Mount Mandara, 1.9.76, 82, 88; 2.2.17; 5.29.10, 34; 5.30.1; 5.36.12
- Mount Mandata, 2.4.41
- Mount Meru, 1.2.56; 1.10.3; 2.1.19, 21; 2.2.7–45 *passim*; 2.1.19, 21; 2.8.19–20, 112; 3.5.4; 5.1.12, 66; 6.8.26
- Mount Nīla, 1.4.26; 2.1.19; 2.2.11, 38, 40
- Mount Puruṣottama, 1.15.52
- Mount Śṛṅgavant, 2.8.73–74
- Mount Supārśva, 2.2.17
- Mount Vaibhāja, 2.4.7
- Mount Vipula, 2.2.17
- mountains, 6.7.57
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.25
 change shape, 5.10.34–35
 sacrifice to, 5.10.36–49
- Mṛdu, son of Nṛpaṃjaya, 4.21.3
- Mṛdura, son of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
- Mṛgavyādha, a Rudra, 1.15.123
- Mṛkaṇḍu, scion of Bhṛgu, 1.10.4
- Mṛkaṇḍu, son of Vidhātṛ, 1.10.3
- Mṛtyu, divides Vedas, 3.3.12
- Mṛtyu, Lord of Death, 1.13.11
- Mucukunda, son of Māṃdhātṛ, 4.2.37
 blessed by Kṛṣṇa, 5.24.1–3
 praises Kṛṣṇa, 5.23.18–46
- Mudgala, sage, 3.4.22
- Mudgala, son of Haryaśva, 4.19.13–14
- Muhūrtā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of Dharma, 1.15.105
- muhūrta*, unit of time, 1.3.8; 2.8.59; 6.3.9
- Muhūrtas, sons of Dharma and Muhūrtā, 1.15.107
- Mukhyas, deities, 3.2.15
- Mūlaka, son of Āsmaka, 4.4.46
- Muṇḍas, dynasty, 4.24.12
- Muni, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.21.25
- Muni, son of Dyutimant/region, 2.4.48
- Munika, minister, 4.24.1
- murder, hell for, 2.6.23
- Muru, demon, 5.29.16–19
- musical instruments, 2.5.11
- Mūṣika, settlement, 4.24.15
- Muṣṭika, wrestler, 5.15.7, 16; 5.20.17, 29–68 *passim*
- myths, 5.1.38
- Nabha, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.11
- Nābhāga, sage, 3.2.27
- Nābhāga, son of Manu, 4.1.8
- Nabhaga, son of Nābhāga, 4.2.5
- Nābhāga, son of Nediṣṭa, 4.1.20
- Nābhāga, son of Śruta, 4.4.26
- Nābhāga, son of Vaivasvata, 3.1.33
- Nabhas, month, 2.10.9; 3.14.12; 5.1.78
- Nabhas, son of Nala, 4.4.58
- Nābhi, son of Āgnīdhra, 2.1.16, 17, 26
- Nācīketas, Vedic text, 3.15.2
- nāḍikā*, unit of time, 6.3.7–9
- Naḍvalā, wife of Manu, 1.13.4
- Nāga, mountain range, 2.2.29
- Nāga, serpent, son of Kaśyapa, 1.21.22
- Nāgadvīpa, region, 2.3.7
- nāga kings
 grant Narmadā a boon, 4.3.9
 supplicate Viṣṇu, 4.3.5
- nāga women, honour Śeṣa, 2.5.25
- nāgas, divine serpents, 1.17.87; 1.19.67; 4.3.4–12; 5.32.21; 5.37.50; 6.5.7; 6.7.66; 6.8.14
 as forms of Viṣṇu, 3.17.23; 5.1.19; 6.8.23

- attend Hiranyakaśipu, 1.17.7
 dynasty, 4.24.15
 guide solar carriage, 2.10.21;
 2.11.17
 nature of, 5.7.69–71
 qualities of, 3.17.23
 realms of, 2.5.4–12
 ride solar carriage, 2.10.2
 seize poison from Ocean of Milk,
 1.9.95
 worship Śeṣa, 2.5.24
see also Kāliya; serpents; Śeṣa;
 snakes; Ulūpī
- Nāgavīthī, son of Dharma and Jāmī,
 1.15.107
- Nāgnajitī, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.3
- Nahuṣa, son of Āyus, 4.6.4; 4.8.2;
 4.24.50
- Naigameya, son of Agni, 1.15.115
- Naimiṣa, forest, 3.14.18
- Naimiṣikas, community, 4.24.15
- Naiṣadha, region, 2.1.18
- Naiṣadhas, community, 4.24.15
- Naiṣadhas, dynasty, 4.24.14
- nakedness, 4.6.30–39 *passim*
 in philosophical sense, 3.17.3–6;
 3.18.36, 38–52
- Nakta, son of Pṛthu, 2.1.37
- Nakula, son of Pāṇḍu, 3.7.8, 36;
 4.14.10; 4.20.11; 5.35.28; 5.38.91
- Nala, son of Niṣadha, 4.4.26, 58
- Nala, son of Yadu, 4.11.3
- Nalinī, wife of Ajamīḍha, 4.19.13
- Nalinī River, 2.4.65
- names, selection of personal, 3.10.8–11
- Namuci, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.11
- Nanda, cowherd, son of Vasudeva,
 4.15.13, 17; 4.24.24, 31; 5.15.18;
 5.18.11, 23
 addressed by Vasudeva, 5.5.1–6
 as father of Kṛṣṇa, 5.6.6, 21;
 5.7.22, 24, 34
 at sacrifice of Indra, 5.10.42; 5.11.3
 attends wrestling match, 5.20.27,
 71
 brings tribute for Kaṁsa, 5.3.19
 praises Hari, 5.5.14–21
 praises Indra, 5.10.17–24
- Nanda, treasure, 4.2.63
- Nandana, forest, 2.2.24; 5.30.29
- Nandana, Indra's heaven, 5.7.64
- Nandas, dynasty, 4.24.5
- Nāndīmukhas, spirits, 3.10.6;
 3.13.4–6
- Nandiśa, Śiva's bull, 5.33.28
- Nandivardhana, son of Janaka, 4.24.1
- Nandivardhana, son of Udāvasu,
 4.5.11
- Nandivardhana, son of Udayana,
 4.24.2
- Nandiyaśas, son of Dharma, 4.24.14
- Nara, son of Bhavanmanyu, 4.19.7
- Nara, son of Gaya, 2.1.37
- Nara, son of Sudhṛti, 4.1.31
- Nara, son of Tāmasa, 3.1.19
- Nara, son of Uśīnara, 4.18.1
- Nara and Nārāyaṇa, sages, 5.24.5;
 5.37.32, 35
 see also Nārāyaṇa
- Nārada, divine sage, 4.9.9; 5.23.6;
 5.27.24; 5.33.10; 5.37.6
 account of lower realms, 2.5.5–12
 addresses Haryaśvas, 1.15.90–93
 addresses Śabalāśvas, 1.15.96
 cursed by Dakṣa, 1.15.101
 explains Pradyumna's origin,
 5.27.8–11
 informs Kaṁsa of infant exchange,
 5.15.3
 informs Kaṁsa of Kṛṣṇa's advent,
 5.1.67–68
 lauds Keśin's death, 5.16.18–28
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.5
- Nārada, mountain range, 2.4.7
- Nārada Purāṇa*, 3.6.21

- Naraka, Daitya, 5.1.24; 5.12.21;
5.30.4; 5.31.13; 5.36.2–3
slain by Kṛṣṇa, 5.29.1; 5.29.20–21,
29
- Naraka, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.12
- naras, creation of, 1.5.59
- Narasimha, 1.20.32
see also avatāra; lion; Nṛsimha
- Nārāyaṇa, 2.9.23–24; 4.6.5; 5.1.14
creates world, 1.4.1–7
grants boon to Dhanvantari, 4.8.4
origin of name, 1.4.6
reposes on Śeṣa, 1.3.24
see also Kṛṣṇa; Nara and
Nārāyaṇa—sages; Viṣṇu
- Nārāyaṇa, son of Bhūmitra, 4.24.11
- Nārāyaṇa, star, 2.12.32
- Nārikavaca, etymology of, 4.4.46
- Nārikavaca, son of Mūlaka, 4.4.46
- Nariṣyanta, son of Manu, 4.1.8
- Nariṣyanta, son of Marutta, 4.1.29
- Nariṣyanta, son of Vaivasvata, 3.1.33
- Narmadā, recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*,
6.8.44
- Narmadā River, 1.2.9; 2.3.11; 3.18.1;
4.3.6–13; 4.11.8
- Nāsatya, deity, 4.14.10; 5.1.58
- Navaratha, son of Bhīmaratha, 4.12.17
- nectar
churned from Ocean of Milk,
1.9.96
of immortality, 1.9.75–109;
4.2.34; 5.2.19; 5.30.45
of moon, 2.12.6
- Nediṣṭa, son of Manu, 4.1.8
- Nidāgha, son of Pulastya, 2.15.2–
2.16.20
- Nidrā, *see* Yoganidrā
- Nighna, son of Anamitra, 4.13.6
- night, creation of, 1.5.32
- nightmares, 6.8.41
see also dreams
- Nikumbha, son of Haryaśva, 4.2.24
- Nīla, *see* Mount Nīla
- Nīla, son of Ajamīdha, 4.19.13
- nimeṣa*, unit of time, 1.3.8; 2.8.59;
6.3.6
etymology, 4.5.7
- Nimi, lineage of, 6.7.26
- Nimi, son of Bhajamāna, 4.13.2
- Nimi, son of Ikṣvaku, 4.2.9; 4.5.1–4.5.9
- Nīpa, clan, 4.19.12
- Nīpa, son of Pāra, 4.19.9
- Nirāmaya, son of Dakṣasāvārṇi, 3.2.24
- Nirāmitra, son of Ayutāyu, 4.23.2
- Nirāmitra, son of Daṇḍapāṇi, 4.21.3
- Nirāmitra, son of Nakula, 4.20.11
- Nirmānaruci, deities, 3.2.30
- Nirmoha, son of Sāvārṇi, 3.2.19;
3.2.40
- Nirukta, sage, 3.4.24
- Nirutsuka, sage, 3.2.40
- nirvāṇa, 3.8.6; 3.18.17; 5.23.46;
6.7.21–22
- Nirvindhya River, 2.3.11
- Nirvṛti, son of Vṛṣṇi, 4.12.17
- Niṣadha, mountain range, 2.2.11–42
passim
- Niṣadha, origin of, 1.13.33–37
- Niṣadha, son of Atithi, 4.4.58
- Niśaṭha, son of Balarāma, 5.25.19
- Niścaknu, son of Adhisīmākṛṣṇa,
4.21.3
- Niścara, sage, 3.1.11; 3.2.31
- Niṣprakampa, sage, 3.2.40
- Niśumbha, Daitya, 5.1.82
- Nīṭala, lower realm, 2.5.2
- nīti*, *see* governance
- Nivātakavacas, descendants
of Prahlāda, 1.21.14
- nivṛtti*
and *pravṛtti*, 6.8.57
renunciation, 6.6.9–6.7.105
- Nivṛtti River, 2.4.28
- Niyati, Meru's daughter, 1.10.3
- nonviolence, 3.8.15
- Northern Kurus, region, 2.2.14, 37
- Nṛcakṣus, son of Ṛca, 4.21.3

- Nṛga, son of Manu, 4.1.8
 Nṛga, son of Uśīnara, 4.18.1
 Nṛga, son of Vaivasvata, 3.1.33
 Nṛpaṃjaya, son of Medhāvin, 4.21.3
 Nṛsiṃha, 4.15.4, 5.5.16
 see also Narasiṃha
 Nyagrodha, son of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
 Nyāya, philosophy, 3.6.27
- ocean
 floods Dvārakā, 5.38.9
 gives land for Dvārakā, 5.23.13
 honours Kṛṣṇa, 5.21.25
 of freshwater, 2.4.86, 93
 of ghee, 2.4.45
 of milk, 2.4.71–72
 of syrup, 2.4.20, 24
 of whey, 2.4.57–58
 of wine, 2.4.33–34
 Sāgara, 5.7.7
 welcomes Balarāma, 5.37.51
 Ocean of Milk, 1.9.37; 2.4.71–72;
 3.17.10; 5.1.32
 churning of, 1.9.74–146; 5.30.31,
 44
 honours Śrī, 1.9.102
 Pracetases reside in, 1.14.18–1.15.2
 oceans, 1.14.5–6; 2.8.24–25; 5.37.23,
 34; 6.4.1, 4; 6.7.57
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.25
 consecrate Pṛthu, 1.13.43
 seven, 2.2.6; 2.4.87–91
 Odra, region, 4.24.15
 old age
 suffering of, 6.5.27–36
 swapped for youth, 4.10.1–22
 Om, sacred syllable, 1.4.22; 1.9.54, 70;
 2.8.52–56; 3.5.18
 as Absolute, 3.3.22–23
 omens, 2.5.26; 5.37.28–31
 orders, *see* communities
 outcaste, 3.16.12; 4.3.15; 3.11.105
 Padmā, wife of Vāmana, 1.9.140
Padma Purāṇa, 3.6.21, 25
 Padmāvati, city, 4.24.15
 Pahlavas, tribe, 4.3.28, 31
 Paila, disciple of Vyāsa, 3.4.8, 19
 Pāka, demon, 1.21.36
 Pālaka, son of Pradyota, 4.24.1
palāśa, tree, as Viṣṇu, 6.8.25
 Pālita, son of Parāvṛt, 4.12.3
 Pañcadaśa hymns, 1.5.54
 Pañcāhastā, son of Dakṣasāvārṇi,
 3.2.24
 Pāñcājana, conch, 5.21.29
 Pāñcājana, Daitya, 5.21.26; 5.29.19
 Pāñcāla, people, 2.3.15
pañca-lakṣaṇa, 3.6.24; 6.8.2, 13
 Pāñcālas, etymology, 4.19.13
 Pāṇḍavas, sons of Pāṇḍu, 4.13.26;
 4.20.10–12; 5.12.24
 retire to forest, 5.38.91–92
 Pāṇḍu, son of Vyāsa, 4.14.9–10;
 4.20.10
 cursed by deer, 4.20.11
 Pañkti, metre, 2.8.7
 Pāpa, hell realm, 2.6.4
 Pāra, son of Pṛthusena, 4.19.9
 Pāra, son of Samara, 4.19.10
para, unit of time, 1.3.5, 27
 Pāradas, tribe, 4.3.28, 31
 Paramekṣu, son of Anu, 4.18.1
 Parameṣṭhin, son of Indradyumna,
 2.1.35
parārdha, unit of time, 1.3.5, 27;
 6.3.2–5; 6.4.47
 Pāras, deities, 3.2.21
 Parāśara, sage, 3.4.18
 divides Vedas, 3.3.18
 praises Viṣṇu, 1.2.1–21
 receives boon from Pulastya,
 6.8.49
 relates *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* to Maitreya,
 6.8.49
 Pārasīkas, people, 2.3.18

- Paraśu, son of Uttama, 3.1.15
 Paraśurāma, son of Jamadagni,
 1.9.140; 4.4.51; 4.7.18; 4.11.9;
 4.24.3
 Pāravatas, deities, 3.1.10
 Parāvṛt, son of Rukmakavaca, 4.12.3
 parenthood, premature, 6.1.41
 Pārijāta, tree, 5.30.30–5.31.12 *passim*;
 5.35.25
 churned from Ocean of Milk,
 1.9.93
 returns to heaven, 5.38.7
 Parīkṣit, son of Abhimanyu, 4.20.13;
 4.24.24, 26, 30; 5.38.92
 Parīkṣit, son of Kuru, 4.19.14
 sons of, 4.20.1
 Pariplava, son of Sukhibala, 4.21.3
 Pāriyātra, mountain range, 2.2.42;
 2.3.3, 10, 17
 Pāriyātra, son of Ruru, 4.4.58
 Parjanya, patriarch, 1.22.12
 Parjanya, rain god, 1.17.87; 3.11.44;
 4.20.9; 5.10.23; 6.1.51
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.12
 Parjanya, sage, 3.1.22
 parrots, origin of, 1.21.16
 partridges, sages become, 3.5.13
 Parvata, son of Paurṇamāsa, 1.10.6
 Pārvatī, wife of Śiva, 5.32.11–14
 Paśupati, name of Rudra, 1.8.6
 Pātāla, lower realm, 1.4.11; 1.9.109;
 2.5.2–20 *passim*; 4.4.14; 5.1.72;
 6.3.19, 24; 6.4.12; 6.8.47
 Pataṅga, mountain range, 2.2.27
 paternity, 4.19.2
 disputed, 4.6.20
 Pathya, sage, 3.6.9, 11
 patriarchs
 as aspects of Viṣṇu, 1.22.22, 24
 as manifestation of Viṣṇu's power,
 1.22.29, 30, 32
 creative energy of, 1.22.33
 imbued with Absolute, 1.22.56
 sovereignty over, 1.22.4
 Pattalaka, son of Hāla, 4.24.11
 Paṭumant, son of Meghasvāti, 4.24.11
 Paṭumitra, Bāhlika king, 4.24.14
 Paṭus, community, 4.24.15
 Paulomas, Dānavas, sons of Pulomā
 and Mārīca, 1.21.9
 Pauṇḍra, son of Dīrghatamas, 4.18.1
 Pauṇḍraka, king, 5.26.7
 Pauṇḍraka Vāsudeva, 5.34.4–27
 Paura, dynasty, 4.24.13
 Pauravas, descendants of Puru,
 4.19.1–13
 Pauravī, wife of Vasudeva, 4.15.11
 Paurṇamāsa, son of Marīci, 1.10.6
 Pauruṣeya, rākṣasa, 2.10.7
 Pauṣa, month, 2.10.14–15
 Pauṣpiṇji, sage, 3.6.4, 6
 Pāvaka, son of Abhimānin, 1.10.15
 Pavamāna, son of Abhimānin, 1.10.15
 Pavitrā River, 2.4.43
 Pavitras, deities, 3.2.43
 Payoṣṇī River, 2.3.11
 peacocks, 5.10.3
 king reborn as, 3.18.83
 personal grooming, 3.12.3
 perspiration, Mārīṣā born of,
 1.15.46–51
 pestle, 5.37.9–13, 63
phalaśruti, *see* rewards of hearing
 Phālguna, month, 2.10.17–18; 3.14.13
 phantoms, 5.27.18–19, 28; 5.33.36–37
 raised by Kūṣmāṇḍas, 1.12.14–31
 raised by Śiva, 5.34.31–39
 raised by Viṣṇu, 3.17.41–3.18.32
 philosophy
 Advaita, 1.17.83–92; 1.22.85;
 2.13.37–38; 2.15.1–2.16.25;
 3.11.54
 Mīmāṃsā, 3.6.27
 Nyāya, 3.6.27
 Sāṃkhya, 3.3.26
 pigs, hell for feeding, 2.6.21
 pilgrimage, 3.9.12–13
 pimps, hell for, 2.6.11, 22

- piṇḍa*, 6.8.38–39
see also food—offerings
 Piṇḍāraka, sacred site, 5.37.6
 pipal, tree, 2.2.18; 2.4.18
 Pippalāda, sage, 3.6.10
 Piśācas, demons, 1.19.67; 6.5.7
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.19
 creation of, 1.5.58
 Pitara, marries Dakṣa’s daughter,
 1.7.24
 Pītās, community, 2.4.30
pitṛs, 1.22.5
see also ancestors
 Pitṛyāna, ancestors’ path, 2.8.85–86
 Pīvara, sage, 3.1.18
 Pīvara, son of Dyutimant/region,
 2.4.48
plakṣa, tree, 2.4.18
 Plakṣadvīpa, continent, 2.1.12;
 2.4.1–20
 communities of, 2.4.16–17
 mountains of, 2.4.7
 rivers of, 2.4.11
 rulers of, 2.4.3–4
 worship on, 2.4.19
 planets
 as Viṣṇu, 6.7.56; 6.8.23
 chariots of, 2.12.16–24
 heights of, 2.7.7–9
 see also individual planets
 plants, 4.6.6; 5.23.35
 as Viṣṇu, 3.17.29; 6.8.25
 creation of, 1.5.6, 50
 for sacrifice, 1.6.23–27
 imbued with Absolute, 1.22.57
 origin of, 1.21.24
 perish, 1.13.66–68; 1.15.3–4
 qualities of, 3.17.29
 sustained by moon, 2.12.9–15
 see also individual plants
 Pliades, *see* Kṛttikās
 poetry, as form of Viṣṇu, 1.22.83
 poison, 1.18.1–8; 4.3.11, 19, 24
 poisoners, hell for, 2.6.22
 Pole Star, 1.12.90–96; 2.8.6, 98
 height of, 2.7.10
 population, need for, 1.14.9–17,
 47–49
 portraits, 5.32.20–21
 possessiveness, futility of, 4.24.42–70
 potters, hell for, 2.6.27
 Prabhā, daughter Svarbhānu, 1.21.7
 Prabhākara, son of Jyotiṣmant/region,
 2.4.36
 Prabhāsa, a Vasu, 1.15.110
 Prabhāsa, location, 5.21.24; 5.37.29, 36
 Pracetas, son of Durdama, 4.17.2
 Pracetasas, sons of Prācīnabarhis,
 1.14.6
 accept Mārīṣā as their wife, 1.15.72
 ask about Kaṇḍu’s song of praise,
 1.15.54
 behold Viṣṇu, 1.14.46–49
 contemplate Viṣṇu, 1.14.19–20
 destroy all vegetation, 1.15.3–4
 praise Viṣṇu, 1.14.22–43
 receive boon, 1.14.47–49
 reside in Ocean of Milk, 1.14.18–
 1.15.2
 undertake austerities, 1.14.7;
 1.14.18–20
 Prācīnabarhis, son of Havirdhāna,
 1.14.2–5
 demands sons, 1.14.9–17
 Pracinvant, son of Janamejaya, 4.19.1
pradhāna, primordial matter, 2.7.25,
 29, 31
 Pradyota, son of Munika, 4.24.1
 Pradyumna, son of Kṛṣṇa, 4.15.20;
 5.18.58; 5.26.12; 5.27.1–31;
 5.28.6–7; 5.32.6, 22; 5.33.12–50
 passim; 5.37.41
 defeats Śambara, 5.27.17
 sons of, 4.15.20
 Prāgjyotiṣa, city, 5.29.8–19 *passim*
 Prahēti, rides solar carriage, 2.10.5

- Prahlāda, son of Hiranyakaśipu,
 1.15.142; 1.21.14
 achieves liberation, 1.20.1–8, 34
 addressed by Daitya priests,
 1.18.10–13
 addresses Daitya priests, 1.18.14–40
 attacked by apparition, 1.18.28–34;
 1.19.14–25
 attacked by serpents, 1.17.37–40
 becomes Daitya king, 1.20.32–34
 burned alive, 1.17.45–47
 called before Hiranyakaśipu,
 1.17.10–15
 cast from palace roof, 1.19.10–13
 cast into ocean, 1.19.50–62
 emerges from ocean, 1.20.6
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.4
 instructs Daitya boys, 1.17.54–92
 praises Viṣṇu, 1.17.14–30 *passim*;
 1.17.54–92; 1.18.14–40;
 1.19.34–49; 1.19.63–86;
 1.20.9–13
 qualities of, 1.15.143, 155–156
 receives boons from Viṣṇu,
 1.20.17–28
 reconciled with Hiranyakaśipu,
 1.20.29–31
 strength of, 1.19.3–9
 struck by weapons, 1.17.32–36
 studies governance, 1.19.26–27
 swallows poison, 1.18.1–8
 trials of, 1.15.144–156
- praise
 Balarāma praised by Kṛṣṇa,
 5.9.22–33
 Devakī praised by deities, 5.2.6–20
 Kṛṣṇa praised by Aditi, 5.30.6–23
 Kṛṣṇa praised by Balārāma,
 5.7.35–42
 Kṛṣṇa praised by herdsmen,
 5.13.1–8
 Kṛṣṇa praised by Kāliya, 5.7.58–74
 Kṛṣṇa praised by Kāliya's wives,
 5.7.48–57
 Kṛṣṇa praised by Mucukunda,
 5.23.18–46
 Kṛṣṇa praised by Vasudeva,
 5.20.82–92
 Kṛṣṇa–Viṣṇu praised by Akrūra,
 5.17.1–17, 26–13
 Lakṣmī praised by Indra, 1.9.115–
 130
 Lakṣmī praised by Parāśara,
 1.8.16–34
 of Viṣṇu, 1.17.14–30 *passim*
 Viṣṇu praised by Akrūra,
 5.18.48–58
 Viṣṇu praised by Brahmā,
 5.1.34–51
 Viṣṇu praised by deities, 3.17.11–
 34
 Viṣṇu praised by Earth, 5.1.12–20
 Viṣṇu praised by Kaṇḍu, 1.15.55–
 58
 Viṣṇu praised by Pracetasas,
 1.14.22–43
 Viṣṇu praised by Prahlāda,
 1.18.14–40; 1.19.34–49;
 1.20.9–13, 15–17
- Prajāni, son of Prāṁśu, 4.1.23
 Prajāpati, realm of, 6.2.27
 Prajāsarga, 'progeny creation', 1.21.28
prakṛti, primordial substance or
 nature, 2.7.26; 5.2.7; 6.1.3;
 6.4.33–34, 39
- Pralamba, Daitya, 5.1.24; 5.4.1–2;
 5.13.4; 5.15.1
 destroyed by Balarāma, 5.9.1–38
- Pramathas, Śiva's minions, 5.33.13,
 24, 27; 5.34.40
- Pramati, recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*,
 6.8.47–48
- Pramlocā, apsaras
 dismissed by Kaṇḍu, 1.15.45
 distracts Kaṇḍu, 1.15.13–43
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.9
 sent by Indra to Kaṇḍu, 1.15.12

- Prāṁśu, son of Manu, 4.1.8
 Prāṁśu, son of Vatsupri, 4.1.22
 Prāṇa, sage, 3.1.11
 Prāṇa, son of Dhara, 1.15.113
 Prāṇa, son of Dhātṛ, 1.10.3
 Prāpti, daughter of Jarāsandha, 5.22.1
 Prasena, son of Nighna, 4.13.6,
 12–15, 28
 Prasenajit, son of Kṛśāśva, 4.2.24
 Prasenajit, son of Rāhula, 4.22.3
 Prastāva, son of Udgītha, 2.1.36
 Prasuśruta, son of Maru, 4.4.60
 Prasūtas, deities, 3.1.27
 Prasūti, daughter of Svāyambhuva,
 1.7.16–17
 Pratardana, son of Divodāsa, 4.8.6
 Pratardanas, deities, 3.1.14
 Pratibāhu, son of Vajra, 4.15.20
 Pratibandhaka, son of Maru, 4.5.11
 Pratihāra, son of Parameṣṭhin, 2.1.35
 Pratiharta, son of Pratihāra, 2.1.36
 Pratikṣatra, son of Kṣatrapṛddha,
 4.9.14
 Pratikṣatra, son of Śamin, 4.14.5
 Pratīpa, son of Dilīpa, 4.20.4
 Pratiṣṭhāna, city, 4.1.17
 Pratītāśva, son of Bhānuratha, 4.22.3
 Prativāha, son of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
 Prativindhya, son of Yudhiṣṭhira,
 4.20.11
 Prativyoma, son of Vatsavyūha, 4.22.2
 Pratyagra, son of Vasu, 4.19.14
 Pratyūṣa, a Vasu, 1.15.110
 Pravaha, cosmic force, 2.12.28
 Pravillasena, son of Pattalaka, 4.24.11
 Pravīra, son of Dharma, 4.24.14
 Pravīra, son of Haryaśva, 4.19.13
 Pravīra, son of Pracinvant, 4.19.1
pravṛtti, 6.6.9–6.7.105
 Prayāga, locality, 4.24.15; 6.8.29
 Prayakṣa, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.2
 prayer
 after meals, 3.11.90–97
 as form of worship, 3.8.10
 for benefit of all beings, 3.11.33–37
 for protection, 5.5.14–21
 primogeniture, 1.11.6–10
 primordial nature, *see prakṛti*
 primordial spirit, *see spirit*—
 primordial
 prison guards, hell for, 2.6.11
 Pṛiti, wife of Pulastya, 1.10.9
 Priyavrata, son of Manu
 Svāyambhuva, 1.7.16; 1.11.1;
 3.1.25
 descendants of, 2.1.4–8
 divides seven continents, 2.1.11
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.42
 retires to Śālagrāma, 2.1.23
 progeny, *see* population—need for
 prosperity, 1.13.50
 Pṛṣadaśva, son of Anaraṇya, 4.3.14
 Pṛṣadaśva, son of Virūpa,
 Pṛṣadhra, son of Manu Vaivasvata,
 3.1.34; 4.1.8, 18
 Pṛṣata, son of Somaka, 4.19.14
 Pṛthā, wife of Pāṇḍu, 4.14.8–10;
 4.18.5
 Pṛthivī, etymology, 1.13.59
 Pṛthu, sage, 3.1.18
 Pṛthu, son of Anenas, 4.2.20
 Pṛthu, son of Citraka, 4.14.2
 Pṛthu, son of Pāra, 4.19.10
 Pṛthu, son of Parāvṛt, 4.12.3
 Pṛthu, son of Prastāva, 2.1.37
 Pṛthu, son of Vena, 1.13.8–10;
 4.24.64; 5.37.41
 as father of Earth, 1.13.89
 as manifestation of Viṣṇu, 1.13.45
 born from Vena’s hand, 1.13.38–39
 consecration of, 1.13.43–47
 enables civilisation, 1.13.83–87
 gives Earth a calf, 1.13.87
 levels the world, 1.13.82–85
 milks grain from earth, 1.13.87
 petitioned by subjects, 1.13.67–68
 praised by bard, 1.13.52–65
 qualities of, 1.13.49–50, 61–65

- searches for Earth, 1.13.69–95
 sons of, 1.14.1
 Pṛthudāna, son of Śaśabindu, 4.12.2
 Pṛthugas, deities, 3.1.27
 Pṛthujaya, son of Śaśabindu, 4.12.2
 Pṛthukarman, son of Śaśabindu,
 4.12.2
 Pṛthukīrti, son of Śaśabindu, 4.12.2
 Pṛthulākṣa, son of Caturāṅga, 4.18.3
 Pṛthusena, son of Rucirāśva, 4.19.9
 Pṛthuśravas, son of Dakṣasāvārṇi,
 3.2.24
 Pṛthuśravas, son of Śaśabindu, 4.12.2
 Pṛthuyāśas, son of Śaśabindu, 4.12.2
 Pulaha, mind-born son of Brahmā,
 1.7.5; 1.10.10
 counsels Dhruva, 1.11.47
 marries Dakṣa's daughter, 1.7.23
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.5
 Pulastya, mind-born son of Brahmā,
 1.1.22–31; 1.7.5; 1.10.9
 counsels Dhruva, 1.11.45
 grants boon to Parāśara, 6.8.49
 marries Dakṣa's daughter, 1.7.23
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.3
 Pulimant, son of Gomatīputra,
 4.24.11
 Pulindaka, son of Ārdraka, 4.24.9
 Pulindas, community, 4.24.15
 Pulomā, daughter of Vaiśvānara,
 1.21.8
 Puloma, son of Kaśyapa and Danu,
 1.21.5
 Pulomāvi, son of Candraśrī, 4.24.11
pums, see spirit—primordial
 Punarvasu, lunar mansion, 3.14.8
 Punarvasu, son of Abhijit, 4.14.4
 Puṇḍarīka, son of Nabhas, 4.4.58
 Puṇḍarīkā River, 2.4.55
 Puṇḍarīkavant, 2.4.50
 Puṇḍra, region, 4.24.15
 Puṇḍras, people, 2.3.16
 Puñjikasthalā, rides solar carriage,
 2.10.5
 Puṇyajanas, rakṣasas, 4.2.1–2
 Puramjaya, son of Śaśāda, 4.2.14,
 16–19
 Puramjaya, son of Śrījaya, 4.18.1
 Puramjaya, son of Vindhyaśakti,
 4.24.14
 purāṇas, texts, 1.7.6, 41; 3.4.10;
 3.6.15–27
 Pūrṇotsaṅga, son of Śrīśātakarṇi,
 4.24.11
 Purojava, son of Anila, 1.15.114
 Pūru, son of Cākṣuṣa, 3.1.29
 Puru, son of Manu, 1.13.5
 lineage of, 4.19.1–13
 Puru, son of Yayāti, 4.10.4, 9–10, 20,
 22
 Puruhotra, son of Anuratha, 4.12.17
 Purujānu, son of Suśānti, 4.19.13
 Purukutsa, recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*,
 1.2.9; 6.8.44
 Purukutsa, son of Māṃdhātṛ, 4.2.37
 Purukutsa, son of Yuvanāśva, 4.3.5–8,
 12–13
 Purumiḍha, son of Hastin, 4.19.8
 Purūravas, son of Budha, 4.1.13, 17
 affair with Urvaśī, 4.6.24–50
 Purūravas, son of Ilā, 3.14.11
puruṣa, primordial spirit, 1.2.67;
 6.4.39
puruṣārtha, see life—goals of
 Puruṣottama, see Mount Puruṣottama
puruṣottama, 1.22.25
 see also spirit—supreme
 Pūrvabhādrapadā, lunar mansion,
 3.14.9
 Pūrvacitti, apsaras, 2.10.14
 Pūrvāṣādhā, lunar mansion, 4.24.31
 Pūṣan, born to Kaśyapa and Aditi,
 1.15.130; 5.16.7
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.11
 supplicates Viṣṇu, 1.9.62
 Puṣkalas, community, 2.4.53
 Puṣkara, continent, 2.1.15; 2.4.71–86
 inhabitants of, 2.4.78–82, 92

- location, 6.8.29
 lunar mansion, 2.8.26
 mountains of, 2.4.74
 qualities of, 2.4.83–84
 regions of 2.4.73, 76–77, 84
 rulers of, 2.4.73
 Puṣkara, son of Bharata, 4.4.58
 Puṣkara Lake, 1.22.87
 Puṣkaras, community, 2.4.53
 Puṣkarin, son of Durukṣaya, 4.19.8
 Puṣkariṇī, wife of Cākṣusa, 1.13.3
 Puṣpamitra, commits regicide, 4.24.8
 Puṣpavant, mountain range, 2.4.41
 Puṣpavant, son of Rṣabha, 4.19.14
 Puṣya, lunar mansion, 3.14.8
 Puṣya, son of Hiraṇyanābha, 4.4.60
 Puṣyamitra, Bāhlika king, 4.24.14
 Pūtānā, Daitya, 5.4.2; 5.5.7–11, 23;
 5.6.23; 5.15.2; 5.20.33; 5.29.5
 Putra, son of Priyavrata, 2.1.7, 9
 Pūyavaha, hell realm, 2.6.4, 19
- qualities, *see* guṇas
- Raghu, son of Dīrghabāhu, 4.4.49
 Raghu, son of Yadu, 4.11.3
 Rāhu, Daitya, 2.12.22; 4.8.1
 assists Hiraṇyakaśipu, 1.19.52
 Rāhula, son of Śuddhodana, 4.22.3
 rain
 failure of, 6.1.51
 properties of, 2.9.18–22;
 5.10.19–24
 source of, 2.8.104–107; 2.9.8;
 2.10.23; 2.11.24
 Raivata, a Rudra, 1.15.122
 Raivata, Manu, son of Priyavrata,
 3.1.6, 20–24, 40
 Raivata, son of Revata, 4.1.44–50, 73;
 4.2.1; 5.36.11
 Raivatāka, mountain range, 2.4.62
 Raja, son of Viraja, 2.1.39
 Rājādhīdevī, daughter of Śūra,
 4.14.8, 10
- rājan*, etymology of, 1.13.48, 93
 Rajas, son of Vasiṣṭha, 1.10.13; 1.22.11
 Rājasas, deities, 3.1.40
rājasūya, coronation sacrifice, 4.6.7
 Rājavant, son of Dyutimant, 1.10.5
 Raji, son of Āyus, usurps Indra,
 4.9.1–9
 Rājyavardhana, son of Dama, 4.1.30
 Rākā, daughter of Aṅgiras, 1.10.8
 rākṣasas, demons, 1.17.87; 1.19.67;
 2.2.47; 3.15.31; 4.11.1; 5.2.16;
 5.5.20; 6.5.7; 6.8.14
 as forms of Viṣṇu, 3.17.20; 5.1.19;
 6.8.23
 assail Dhruva, 1.12.23–31
 attack Kuśasthalī, 4.2.1
 attend sun, 2.10.20; 2.11.16
 creation of, 1.5.41–43, 59
 eat Parāśara's father, 1.1.14–16
 origin of, 1.21.25
 qualities of, 3.17.20
 Rāma slays, 4.4.54
 ride solar carriage, 2.10.2
 Saudāsa becomes one, 4.4.26–42
 swallow the sun, 2.8.49–56
 Rāma, sage, 3.2.17
 Rāma, son of Daśaratha, 1.9.141;
 4.4.49–58; 4.14.12; 4.15.6;
 4.24.66, 68
 Rāmacandra, son of Puramjaya,
 4.24.14
 Ramaṇ, son of Dhara, 1.15.113
 Rāmas, people, 2.3.18
 Rambhā, apsaras, 5.38.73, 77
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.8, 18
 Rambha, serpent, 5.18.37
 Rambha, son of Āyus, 4.8.2; 4.9.14
 Ramya, mountain range, 2.4.62
 Ramya, region, 2.2.14
 Ramya, son of Āgnīdhra, 2.1.16, 19
 Raṇamjaya, son of Kṛtamjaya, 4.22.3
 Rantideva, son of Saṃkṛti, 4.19.7
 Rantināra, son of Rteyu, 4.19.1
 Rasātala, lower realm, 4.3.4, 7

- Rāṣṭrapāla, son of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
 Rāṣṭrapālī, daughter of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
 Ratha, rides solar carriage, 2.10.8
 Rathacitra, rides solar carriage, 2.10.8
 Rathakṛt, yakṣa, 2.10.3
 Rathantara, hymns, 1.5.53
 Rathasvana, rides solar carriage, 2.10.7
 Rathaujas, rides solar carriage, 2.10.5
 Rathītara, son of Pṛṣadaśva, 4.2.6–7
 Rati, goddess of beauty, 5.27.27, 29
 Rātri River, 2.4.55
 Raucya, future Manu, 3.2.37
 Raudra, lunar mansion, 3.14.8
 Raudrāśva, son of Ahaṃyāti, 4.19.1
 Raurava, hell realm, 1.6.41; 2.6.2, 7
 Rāvaṇa, rākṣasa, 4.3.14; 4.4.54; 4.14.11–12; 4.15.1, 5–6; 4.24.68
 bound by Arjuna Kārtavīrya, 4.11.8
 R̥bhu
 instructs Nidāgha, 2.15.2–2.16.20
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.42
ṛc verses, 3.4.12–13
 R̥ca, son of Sunītha, 4.21.3
 R̥ces, Vedic verses as deities, 1.15.136
 R̥cika, sage, 4.7.7–9
 realms, 1.22.78; 5.2.15
 Bhūrloka, 2.7.11, 16
 Bhuvarloka, 2.7.17
 Brahmaloka, 6.4.5
 Candrabhāga, 4.24.15
 Dāvikorvī, 4.24.15
 Janaloka, 1.3.25; 1.4.10, 27–28, 30; 2.7.13–14, 19; 6.3.29; 6.4.5
 of Brahmā, 1.6.37; 2.7.15; 3.9.33; 4.2.1
 of Daityas and Dānavas, 2.5.4–12
 of gandharvas, 1.6.35
 of Indra, 1.6.34
 of Maruts, 1.6.35
 of nāgas, 2.5.4–12
 of Prajāpati, 6.2.27
 of Śeṣa, 2.5.13–27
 of Viṣṇu, 1.6.38–40; 2.8.98–107
 of Yama, 2.6.6
 ordained, 6.2.22, 27–29
 Satyaloka, 2.7.15, 19
 Svarloka, 2.7.18
 Tapoloka, 2.7.14–15, 19
 see also earthly realm; hell realms; lower realms; sky—realm of; upper realms
 reason, role of, 3.18.30–31
 rebirth, 3.7.6; 6.5.51; 6.7.19
 as a fish, 4.2.42
 in Jambūdvīpa, 2.3.23, 26
 in various forms, 3.18.62–87
 passim
 noble, 5.24.3
 of Bharata as a brahmin, 2.13.5–634
 of Bharata as a deer, 2.13.33, 36
 of Hiraṇyakaśipu, 4.14.10–11
 of Manmatha, 5.27.27
 Recompense, daughter of Ruci, 1.7.17–18
 reeds, 5.37.11, 39–44
 Budha born in, 4.6.14
 religion, abandoned, 4.3.30–32
 Renown, mother of Śrī, 1.8.15
 Renown, wife of Bhr̥gu, 1.8.14
 Reṇukā, daughter of Reṇu, 4.7.18
 renunciation, *see nivṛtti*—renunciation
 reproduction, modes of, 1.15.78
 Revanta, son of Sun, 3.2.7
 Revata, son of Ānarta, 4.1.43
 Revatī, daughter of Raivata, 4.1.45–73
 Revatī, wife of Balarāma, 5.25.19; 5.36.11; 5.38.3
 rewards of hearing (*phalaśruti*)
 Bharata narrative, 2.16.25
 Dakṣa's daughters, 1.10.21
 Dhruva's rise to heaven, 1.12.101–2
 Ikṣvāku's lineage, 4.4.61
 Indra's victory, 4.9.13
 Jyāmagha's lineage, 4.12.17
 Kṛṣṇa's absolution, 4.13.57

- Manu's lineage, 4.1.5; 4.24.58–59
origins of Yadu clan, 4.15.26
Prahāda narrative, 1.20.35–39
praise of Lakṣmī, 1.9.143–146
Pṛthu narrative, 1.13.94–95
Saubhari's deeds, 4.2.95
Viṣṇu Purāṇa, 1.22.86–88;
6.8.1–41
Yadu's lineage, 4.11.2
Rg Veda, 2.8.7; 3.4.8, 13; 6.1.10;
6.5.65
branches of, 3.4.16–26
creation of, 1.5.53
lights the world, 2.11.10
see also Vedas
riddles, 1.9.46–48; 1.15.56
Ripu, son of Śiṣṭi, 1.13.2
Ripuṃjaya, son of Suvīra, 4.19.13
Ripuṃjaya, son of Viśvajit, 4.23.2;
4.24.1
Ripuṅjaya, son of Śiṣṭi, 1.13.2
rituals, 6.6.9–6.7.104–105
birth, 3.10.4–7; 3.13.1–4
funerary, 3.13.7–39
morning, 3.11.25–57
neglected, 3.18.39–49, 98; 6.1.10,
11
regular and occasional, 3.10.2–3
sandhyā, 2.8.53; 3.11.98–103
rivers
as Viṣṇu, 6.8.25
bathe Śrī, 1.9.101
consecrate Pṛthu, 1.13.43
see also individual rivers
Rjudāsa, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
Rkṣa, mountain range, 2.3.11
Rkṣa, scion of Bhṛgu, 3.3.18
Rkṣa, son of Ajamīdha, 4.19.14
Rkṣa, son of Devātithi, 4.20.3
Rkṣparvata, mountain range, 2.3.3
Rṅjaya, divides Vedas, 3.3.15
Rodha, hell realm, 2.6.2, 8
Rohiṇī, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.4; 5.32.2
Rohiṇī, wife of Rudra, 1.8.8
Rohiṇī, wife of Vasudeva, 4.15.11–14;
5.1.74; 5.2.2; 5.5.5; 5.6.11
Rohita, son of Vapuṣmant/region,
2.4.23, 29
Rohitāśva, son of Hariścandra, 4.3.17
Romahaṛṣaṇa, bard, 3.4.10; 3.6.16–18
Romapāda, son of Dharmaratha,
4.18.2
Romapāda, son of Vidarbha, 4.12.16
royal emissary, hell for killers of, 2.6.10
royal insignia, 1.11.18
Rṣabha, mountain range, 2.2.29
Rṣabha, sage, 3.1.11
Rṣabha, son of Kuśāgra, 4.19.14
Rṣabha, son of Nābhi, 2.1.26–30
Rṣikulyā River, 2.3.14
Rṣyaśṛṅga, sage, 3.2.17
Rta, son of Vijaya, 4.5.12
Rtadhvaja, son of Divodāsa, 4.8.7
Rtājit, rides solar carriage, 2.10.16
Rteyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1
Rtuhāman, king of gods, 3.2.33
Rtujit, son of Añjana, 4.5.12
Rtuparna, son of Ayutāyu, 4.4.26
Rucaka, mountain range, 2.2.27
Ruci, marries Ākūti, 1.7.17
Ruciradhī, son of Saṃkṛti, 4.19.7
Rucirāśva, son of Senajit, 4.19.9
Rudhirāmbhas, hell realm, 2.6.3
Rudhirāndha, hell realm, 2.6.23
Rudra, deity, 2.5.19; 4.6.11, 16;
5.17.8; 5.20.92
arises from Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.61
as *Sāma Veda*, 2.11.13
as Viṣṇu, 1.22.26; 3.17.26; 6.8.22
as Viṣṇu's energy, 1.22.31;
2.11.12–13
born of Brahmā, 1.7.10
contemplates Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.37
created by Brahmā, 1.8.2
destroys world, 6.3.16–25
eight stations of, 1.8.7
eight wives of 1.8.8–9
forms of, 1.7.12–13; 1.8.1–7

- half-man, half-woman, 1.7.10–12
 marries Satī, 1.8.12
 origin of names, 1.8.3–7
 qualities of, 3.17.26
 son of Viśvakarman, 1.15.121
 sons of, 1.8.9–11
see also Śiva
- Rudras, deities, 1.15.122–124; 3.1.31;
 4.11.1; 5.1.58; 5.30.60; 5.37.16
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.18; 6.7.56
 supplicate Viṣṇu, 1.9.62
- Rukmakavaca, son of Śitapu, 4.12.3
- Rukmeṣu, son of Parāvṛt, 4.12.3
- Rukmin, son of Bhīṣmaka, 5.26.1–11
passim; 5.28.8–28 *passim*
- Rukmiṇī, daughter of Bhīṣmaka,
 5.26.1–11 *passim*
- Rukmiṇī, sons of, 5.28.2
- Rukmiṇī, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 1.9.141;
 4.15.19; 5.27.21–31 *passim*;
 5.28.27; 5.30.34; 5.32.6; 5.38.2
- Ruru, son of Ahīnagu, 4.4.58
- Ruruka, son of Vijaya, 4.3.17
- Ruṣadratha, son of Titikṣu, 4.18.1
- Ruṣaṅku, son of Svāhi, 4.12.1
- Śabalāśvas, sons of Dakṣa, 1.15.95–100
- Sabhānara, son of Anu, 4.18.1
- Śacī, wife of Indra, 5.30.26, 5.30.38–50
passim
- sacred thread, 2.13.39; 3.9.1; 4.3.25;
 4.24.17
- sacrifice, 2.3.20–22; 2.7.11; 2.9.20–21;
 3.6.13; 4.5.1–4; 5.17.6; 6.2.17–20;
 6.4.41, 42
 as form of worship, 3.8.10
 Brahmā invents, 1.5.50
cāturbotra, 3.4.11
 conduct of, 3.11.23–24
 error in, 4.1.10
 fire, 4.6.49
 forbidden by Vena, 1.13.14–25
 function of, 1.6.7–10, 27–31
 opposed, 1.6.30–31
 opposed in Buddhism, 3.18.17,
 26–28
rājasūya, 4.6.7
 son of Ruci, 1.7.17
 sustains world, 2.8.106
 vows as protection, 4.13.36
see also horse-sacrifice; ritual action
- sacrificers, 5.4.11
 hell for rustics, 2.6.23
- sacrifices, hell for unworthy, 2.6.18
- sacrificial fee, 4.1.28; 6.6.38, 42–44
- Sadaśva, son of Samara, 4.19.10
- Sādhyā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Dharma, 1.15.105
- Sādhyas, divine beings, 1.9.68; 5.30.61;
 5.37.16
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.18; 6.8.22
 sons of Dharma and Sādhyā,
 1.15.106
 supplicate Viṣṇu, 1.9.63
- Sāgara, etymology of, 4.4.23
- Sāgara, ocean, 5.7.7
- Sagara, son of Bāhu, 3.17.1; 4.3.25–
 4.4.1; 4.24.59, 68
 asks about rituals, 3.10.1–2
 etymology, 4.3.24
 instructed by Aurva, 3.8.3–3.16.28
 sons of, 2.8.115; 4.4.4
- sages, 2.6.34; 2.7.17; 4.7.4; 4.11.1;
 5.18.46; 6.8.15
 as form of Viṣṇu, 3.2.56; 3.17.24
 become partridges, 3.5.13
 classes of, 3.6.29
 curse Yādava boys, 5.37.9
 kill Vena, 1.13.27–29
 libations for, 3.11.27–28
 massage Vena's hand, 1.13.38
 massage Vena's thigh, 1.3.33
 path of, 2.8.86–89
 praise Kṛṣṇa, 5.31.8
 praise sun, 2.10.20; 2.11.16
 qualities of, 3.17.24
 reestablish Vedic tradition, 2.8.87
 ride solar carriage, 2.10.2

- sages, seven, *see* Seven Sages
 Sahadevā, daughter of Devaka, 4.14.5
 Sahadeva, son of Divākara, 4.22.2
 Sahadeva, son of Harṣavardhana, 4.9.14
 Sahadeva, son of Jarāsandha, 4.19.14; 4.23.2
 Sahadeva, son of Pāṇḍu, 4.14.10; 4.20.11; 5.35.28; 5.38.91
 Sahadeva, son of Śrījaya, 4.1.37
 Sahajanyā, rides solar carriage, 2.10.8
 Sāhaṃji, son of Kunti, 4.11.4
Sāhasra Saṃhitā, compilation, 3.6.3
 Sahasrajit, son of Bhajamāna, 4.13.2
 Sahasrajit, son of Yadu, 4.11.3
 Sahiṣṇu, son of Pulaha, 1.10.10
 Sahya, mountain range, 2.3.3, 12
 Śaibya, Kṛṣṇa's steed 4.13.31
 Śaibyā, wife of Jyāmagha, 4.12.4–15
 Śaibyā, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.3
 Śaibyā, wife of Śatadhanu, 3.18.53–104
 Saindhava, sage, 3.6.12–13
 Saindhavas, people, 2.3.17
 Śaineyas, lineage, 4.14.1
 Śainyas, people, 4.19.7
 Śaka, dynasty, 4.24.12
śāka, tree, 2.4.63
 Śaka, tribe, 4.3.28, 31
 Śākadvīpa, continent, 2.1.14; 2.4.58–72
 communities of, 2.4.64, 69
 inhabitants of, 2.4.68
 mountains of, 2.4.61–62, 66
 rivers of, 2.4.64–67
 rulers of, 2.4.59–60
 worship of Viṣṇu on, 2.4.70
 Śākala, region, 2.3.17
 Śākalya, sage, 3.4.21
 Śākapūṇi, sage, 3.4.23
 Śākha, son of Agni, 1.15.115
 Śakti, divides Vedas, 3.3.18
 Śaktimant, mountain range, 2.3.14
 Śakuni, son of Daśaratha, 4.12.17
 Śakuni, son of Hiranyākṣa, 1.21.3
 Śakuni, son of Ikṣvaku, 4.2.9
 Śakuntalā, daughter of Viśvāmītra, 4.19.1–2
 Śākya, son of Saṃjaya, 4.22.3
 Śāla, son of Dhṛtarāṣṭra, 5.35.28
śāla, tree, 3.7.25
 Śālagrāma, village, 2.1.23, 33; 2.13.4–7, 34
 Śālīśūka, son of Saṃgata, 4.24.7
 Śālīya, sage, 3.4.22
 Śālmadvīpa, continent, 2.1.13; 2.4.21–34
 communities of, 2.4.29–31
 mountains of, 2.4.25–27
 regions of, 2.4.29
 rivers of, 2.4.27–28
 rulers of, 2.4.22–23
 worship on, 2.4.31
śālmali, tree, 2.4.32
 salt, hell for selling, 2.6.20
 Śālva, king, 5.26.7
 Śālvas, people, 2.3.17
 Śālya, son of Somadatta, 4.20.10
 Śālya, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.11
samādhi, perfect union, 6.7.33, 35, 91
sāman hymns, 3.4.12–13
 Samara, son of Nīpa, 4.19.9
Sāma Veda, 1.4.25; 1.8.21; 3.4.9, 13; 4.19.11; 6.1.10
 branches of, 3.6.1–8
 creation of, 1.5.55
 inauspicious recitation of, 2.11.13
 lights the world, 2.11.10
 singers of, 3.6.4–5
 Sāmba, son of Kṛṣṇa, 4.15.20; 5.32.2; 5.35.4–38; 5.37.41
 dressed as woman, 5.37.7
 Śāmbala, village, 4.24.20
 Śambara, Daitya, 5.26.12; 5.27.1–28
 passim
 Śambara, son of Kaśyapa and Danu, 1.21.4
 Śambara, sorcerer, 1.19.14–18
 Śāmbhu, a Rudra, 1.15.122

- Śaṃbhū, son of Bhavya, 1.13.1
 Śaṃbhūta, form of Viṣṇu, 3.1.40
 Śaṃbhūta, son of Trasadasyu, 4.3.14
 Śaṃbhūti, mother of gods, 3.1.40
 Śaṃbhūti, wife of Marīci, 1.10.6
 Śaṃdaṃśa, hell realm, 2.6.4, 28
 Śaṃdhyā River, 2.4.55
 Śaṃgata, son of Daśaratha, 4.24.7
 Śaṃgrāmajit, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.3
 Śaṃhitāśva, son of Nikumbha, 4.2.24
 Śaṃhlāda, son of Hiranyakaśipu, 1.15.142; 1.21.1
śamī, tree, 4.6.47; 6.1.52
 Śamīka, son of Śūra, 4.14.8
 Śamin, son of Śūra, 4.14.5
 Śaṃjaya, son of Pratikṣatra, 4.9.14
 Śaṃjaya, son of Raṇaṃjaya, 4.22.3
 Śaṃjaya, son of Supārśva, 4.5.12
 Śaṃjñā, wife of the Sun, 3.2.2–8
 Śaṃkalpa, born of Dharma and Śaṃkalpā, 1.15.108
 Śaṃkalpā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of Dharma, 1.15.105
 Śaṃkara, son of Kaśyapa and Danu, 1.21.4
 Śaṃkarṣaṇa, 2.5.19
see also Balarāma
 Śaṃkarṣaṇa, etymology, 4.15.15; 5.1.76
 Sāṃkāśī, kingdom, 4.5.11
 Sāṃkhya, philosophy, 3.3.26
 Śaṃkṛti, son of Jayatsena, 4.9.14
 Śaṃkṛti, son of Nara, 4.19.7
 Śaṃmada, king of fish, 4.2.40–42, 85
 Śaṃmati River, 2.4.43
 Samrāj, daughter of Priyavrata, 2.1.5
 Śaṃśapāyana, sage, 3.6.17–18
 saṃsāra, cyclical existence, 2.13.34; 3.7.37; 3.8.1; 6.7.20; 6.8.41
 Śaṃtāna, son of Rudra, 1.8.11
 Śaṃtanu, son of Pratīpa, 4.19.14; 4.20.4–9, 10
 etymology, 4.20.5
 Śaṃtardana, son of Kaikeya king, 4.14.10
 Śaṃvaraṇa, son of Ṛkṣa, 4.19.14
 Śaṃvartakas, clouds, 5.11.1–10, 22, 23; 6.3.30–40
 Śaṃvatsara, star, 2.12.33
 Śaṃyamanī, Yama's city, 2.8.9
 Śaṃyāti, son of Bahugava, 4.19.1
 Śaṃyāti, son of Nahuṣa, 4.10.1
 Sanaka, siddha, 1.4.10; 6.4.5
 Sanandana, son of Brahmā, 1.7.7; 2.7.13; 5.18.42; 6.7.50
 praises Viṣṇu, 1.4.27–44
 Sanatkumāra, son of Brahmā, 3.14.11–30
sandhya, rituals, 2.8.53; 3.11.98–103
see also twilight
 Sāndīpani, son rescued, 5.21.18–31
 Śaṅkaśveta, serpent, son of Kaśyapa, 1.21.21
 Śaṅkhakūṭa, mountain range, 2.2.29
 Śaṅkhanābha, son of Vajranābha, 4.4.58
 Śaṅkhapada (Śaṅkhapād), guardian of south, 1.22.10; 2.8.83
 Śaṅkhapāla, rides solar carriage, 2.10.10
 Śaṅku, son of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
 Śaṅkuśiras, son of Kaśyapa and Danu, 1.21.4
 Sannateyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1
 Sannati, son of Alarka, 4.8.9
 Sannati, wife of Kratu, 1.10.11
 Sannatimant, son of Sumati, 4.19.11
 Sanskrit, spoken, 2.13.40
 Śāntā, daughter of Daśaratha, 4.18.2
 Śāntabhaya, son of Medhātithi/region, 2.4.3, 5
 Śāntahaya, son of Tāmasa, 3.1.19
 Śānti, king of gods, 3.2.26
 Śānti, son of Nīla, 4.19.13
 Śāntidevā, daughter of Devaka, 4.14.5
 Saptadaśa hymns, 1.5.55
 Sāraṇa, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.12

- Sārasvata, sage
 divides Vedas, 3.3.13
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 1.2.9, 6.8.43
- Sarasvatī River, 3.14.18
- Śarmiṣṭhā, daughter of Vṛṣaparvan,
 1.21.7
- Śarmiṣṭhā, wife of Yayāti, 4.10.3–4
- Śārṅga, bow, 5.22.6; 5.30.22, 61
- Sarpa, rides solar carriage, 2.10.9
- Śarva, a Rudra, 1.8.6; 1.15.123
- Sārvabhauma, son of Vidūratha,
 4.20.3
- Sarvadharmān, son of
 Dharmasāvarṇika, 3.2.32
- Sarvaga, son of Dharmasāvarṇika,
 3.2.32
- Sarvakāma, son of Ṛtuparṇa, 4.4.27
- Sarvapāpaharā River, 2.4.43
- Śaryāti, son of Manu Vaivasvata,
 3.1.33; 4.1.8, 41
- Śaśabindu, son of Citraratha, 4.2.37;
 4.12.1
- Śaśāda, son of Ikṣvāku, 4.2.12–13
- Śāśvata, son of Upagu, 4.5.12
- Śatabhiṣaj, constellation, 3.14.15
- Śatabhiśak, lunar mansion, 3.14.9
- Śatadhanu, king, 3.18.53–104
- Śatadhanu, son of Hṛdika, 4.14.6
- Śatadhanvan, son of Somaśarman,
 4.13.24–34, 47, 53; 4.24.7
- Śatadrū River, 2.3.10; 3.14.18
- Śatadyumna, son of Bhānumant,
 4.5.11
- Śatadyumna, son of Manu Cākṣuṣa,
 1.13.5; 3.1.29
- Śatajit, son of Bhajamāna, 4.13.2
- Śatajit, son of Raja, 2.1.39
- Śatajit, son of Sahasrajit, 4.11.4
- Śātakarṇi, son of Pūrṇotsaṅga, 4.24.11
- Śātakarṇin, son of Pulimant, 4.24.11
- Śatakratu, king of gods, 3.1.17
- Śātānanda, son of Śaradvat, 4.19.14
- Śātānika, son of Nakula, 4.20.11
- Śātānika, son of Vasudāna, 4.21.3
- Śatarupā, wife of Svāyambhuva, 1.7.15
- Śatasamkhyas, deities, 3.2.25
- Śatāyus, son of Purūravas, 4.7.1
- Śāṭha, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.12
- Satī, wife of Rudra, 1.8.12
 enraged by Dakṣa, 1.8.12
 reborn as Umā, 1.8.13
see also Umā
- Satrājita, son of Nighna, 4.13.6–52
passim; 5.28.4
- Śatrughna
 slays Bhojas, 4.13.37
 slays Lavana, 1.12.4
- Śatrughna, son of Daśaratha, 4.4.49,
 55, 56
- Śatrughna, son of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
- Śatrujit, son of Divodāsa, 4.8.6
- Saturn, 2.12.20
 height of, 2.7.9
- Saturn, son of Rudra, 1.8.11
- Saturn, son of Sun, 3.2.4
- Satuṣitas, deities, 3.1.10
- Satvata, son of Aṃśu, 4.12.17
- Sātvatas, people, 4.12.17
- Satya, form of Viṣṇu, 3.1.38
- Satyā, mother of gods, 3.1.38
- Satya, sage, 3.2.23, 27
- Satyā, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.3
- Satyabhāmā, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 4.13.24,
 27, 52–56; 4.15.19; 5.28.4;
 5.29.14, 35; 5.30.26–27, 29; 5.32.1
 desires Pārijāta tree, 5.30.32–
 5.31.12 *passim*
- Satyadhṛti, son of Dhṛtimant, 4.19.11
- Satyadhṛti, son of Mahāvīrya, 4.5.11
- Satyadhṛti, son of Śaraṇa, 4.15.12
- Satyadhṛti, son of Śātānanda, 4.19.14
- Satyadhvaja, son of Śuci, 4.5.12
- Satyahita, son of Puṣpavant, 4.19.14
- Satyajit, son of Sunīta, 4.23.2
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.18
- Satyaka, son of Raivata, 3.1.23
- Satyaka, son of Śini, 4.14.1

- Satyakarman, son of Dhṛtivrata, 4.18.5
 Satyaketu, sage, 3.2.27
 Satyaketu, son of Dharmaketu, 4.8.9
 Sātyaki, son of Satyaka, 4.14.1; 5.37.41
 Satyaloka, realm, 2.7.15, 19
 Satyaratha, son of Mīnaratha, 4.5.12
 Sātyarathi, son of Satyaratha, 4.5.12
 Satyas, deities, 3.1.14, 16, 38
 Satyavant, son of Manu, 1.13.5
 Satyavatī, daughter of Gādhi, 4.7.7–18
 Satyavatī, wife of Śāmtanu, 4.20.10
 Satyavrata, son of Trayyāruṇa, 4.3.14
 Saubhari, sage, 4.2.39–95
 honours Viṣṇu, 4.2.88–90
 Saudāsa Sahadeva, son of Sudāsa, 4.19.14
 becomes a rākṣasa, 4.4.27–42
 Śaulkāyani, sage, 3.6.10
 Saumya, region, 2.3.7
 Saumyas, ancestors, 2.12.11–13
 Śaunaka, sage, 3.6.11–12; 4.21.2
 Śaunaka, son of Grtsamadās, 4.8.3
 Saunanda, mace, 5.22.7
 Saurāṣṭra, region, 4.24.15
 Saurāṣṭras, people, 2.3.16
 Sauṣumṇa, solar ray, 3.5.17
 Sauvīra, king of, 2.13.48–2.16.25
 passim
 Sauvīras, people, 2.3.17
 Savaiḍūya, mountain range, 2.2.28
 Savana, king of Puṣkara, 2.4.73
 Savana, sage, 3.2.23
 Savana, son of Priyavrata, 2.1.7, 15
 Savana, son of Vasīṣṭha, 1.10.13
 Savarnā, wife of Prācīnabarhis, 1.14.5
 Sāvarnī, etymology of, 3.2.13
 Sāvarnī, son of Rudra, 3.2.13–19;
 3.2.4, 33; 3.6.17–18
 Savitr̥, born to Kaśyapa and Aditi, 1.9.68; 1.15.131; 3.5.16–25
 divides Vedas, 3.3.12
 scriptures
 debased, 6.1.14
 learned from children, 2.6.29
 Seen principle, *see* manifest principle
 self, nature of, 2.13.58; 2.15.23–36;
 2.16.1–25; 6.7.11–25, 92
 semen, 3.15.11; 4.5.6; 4.19.2, 3
 released, 1.7.31; 2.6.29
 retained, 1.6.36; 1.10.11; 2.8.92
 see also ejaculation
 Senajit, rides solar carriage, 2.10.12
 Senajit, son of Bṛhatkarman, 4.23.2
 Senajit, son of Viśvajit, 4.19.9
 serpent-ropes, 1.19.52, 55; 1.20.4;
 5.33.9, 49
 serpents, 4.11.1; 5.2.16; 5.18.46
 attack Prahlāda, 1.17.37–40
 creation of, 1.5.44–45
 sovereignty over, 1.22.7
 see also Dhanamjaya; Elāputra;
 Kambala; Karkoṭaka;
 Mahāpadma; nāgas; Śeṣa—
 serpent; snakes
 service, 3.8.16
 Śeṣa, serpent, 1.21.21; 3.2.51; 5.18.36;
 5.35.3; 5.36.23; 5.37.49–51; 6.3.24
 as Balarāma, 5.1.73; 5.25.1
 as Viṣṇu, 2.5.13
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.7
 qualities of, 2.5.20–27
 realm of, 2.5.13–27
 shelters Kṛṣṇa, 5.3.17
 worshipped by deities, 2.5.20–21
 sesame, hell for selling, 2.6.20
 settlement, origins of, 1.6.18–19
 Setu, son of Babhru, 4.17.2
 Seven Sages, 1.12.98; 2.8.110; 3.1.6–46
 passim; 3.2.17–40 *passim*, 46;
 4.4.48; 6.4.1
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.24
 asterism, 4.24.25, 31
 created by Brahmā, 1.21.28
 height of asterism, 2.7.9–10
 instruct Dhruva, 1.11.29–56
 sexual intercourse, 1.15.88; 3.8.34;
 3.11.113–126
 hell for intemperate, 2.6.22

- improper, 2.6.13; 5.38.37–38
 interrupted, 4.4.41–42
 sexual reproduction, origin of, 1.15.78
 sheep, of Urvaśī, 4.6.30–38
 shepherds, hell for, 2.6.26
 shrubs, 5.30.12
 Śibi, king of gods, 3.1.17
 Śibi, son of Kuru, 1.13.6
 Śibi, son of Saṃhlāda, 1.21.1
 Śibi, son of Uśīnara, 4.18.1
 siddhas, perfected beings, 1.9.92;
 1.17.87; 1.19.67; 2.2.22, 45;
 2.4.63; 2.7.17; 2.8.91; 4.6.32;
 4.11.1; 5.18.46; 5.23.34; 5.29.9;
 5.37.50; 6.4.5; 6.8.14
 as Viṣṇu, 3.17.22; 6.8.23
 attend Hiraṇyakaśipu, 1.17.7–8
 praise Kṛṣṇa, 5.31.8
 praise Yoganidrā, 5.3.29
 qualities of, 3.17.22
 worship Śeṣa, 2.5.24
 Śīghraga, son of Agnivarṇa, 4.4.60
 Śikhaṇḍinī, wife of Antardhi, 1.14.1
 Śikhī River, 2.4.11
 Śikhivāsas, mountain range, 2.2.28
 Śimhikā, daughter of Diti, 1.15.141
 Śimhikā, wife of Vipracitti: 1.21.10
 Sindhudvīpa, son of Ambarīṣa, 4.4.26
 Sindhu River, 4.24.15
 Śini, son of Anamitra, 4.14.1
 Śini, son of Garga, 4.19.7
 Śinī, son of Sumitra, 4.13.6
 Śinīka, hears *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* from
 Maitreya, 6.8.50
 Sinīvālī, daughter of Aṅgiras, 1.10.8
 Śipraka, usurper, 4.24.11
 Śīradhvaja, son of Hrasvaroman,
 4.5.11
 Śīśi, son of Sāraṇa, 4.15.12
 Śīśira, mountain range, 2.2.27
 Śīśira, sage, 3.4.22
 Śīśira, son of Dhara, 1.15.113
 Śīśira, son of Medhātithi/region,
 2.4.3, 5
 Śiṣṭi, son of Dhruva, 1.13.1
 Śīśu, son of Sāraṇa, 4.15.12
 Śīśuka, son of Dharmā, 4.24.14
 Śīśumāra, asterism, 2.9.1–6, 23;
 2.12.29
 Śīsunāga, son of Nandivardhana,
 4.24.2
 Śīsupāla, son of Damaghoṣa, 4.14.10–
 13; 4.15.2, 7–11; 5.26.3, 7
 Sītā, daughter of Janaka, 1.9.141;
 4.4.50, 54; 4.15.6
 advent of, 4.5.11
 Sītā River, 2.2.33–34; 2.8.113
 Śītāmbha, mountain range, 2.2.26
 Śītapu, son of Uśanas, 4.12.3
 Śiva, deity, 1.9.68; 4.1.12; 5.4.4;
 5.16.7; 5.30.10; 5.32.11; 5.33.1–4;
 5.34.29
 battles Kṛṣṇa, 5.33.8, 21–40
 bears Gaṅgā, 2.8.114–115
 bow of, 4.4.50
 cannot comprehend Viṣṇu, 1.9.53
 form of Viṣṇu, 5.1.30
 grants Gārgya a boon, 5.23.3
 imbued with Absolute, 1.22.56
 manifests as Durvāsa, 1.9.2
 offers prince a boon, 5.34.30–32
 raises phantom, 5.34.31–39
 seizes moon, 1.9.95
 supplicates Viṣṇu, 1.9.62
see also Rudra
 Śiva, son of Medhātithi/region,
 2.4.4–5
 Śivā, wife of Anila, 1.15.114
 Śivā, wife of Rudra, 1.8.8
 Śiva *Purāṇa*, 3.6.21
 Śivā River, 2.4.43
 Śivas, deities, 3.1.14
 Śivaskandha, son of Śivaśrī, 4.24.11
 Śivaśrī, son of Śātakarṇin, 4.24.11
 Śivasvāti, son of Cakora Śātakarṇin,
 4.24.11
 Skanda, son of Rudra, 1.8.11
Skanda Purāṇa, 3.6.23

- sky, realm of, 2.7.4; 5.30.9
 sleep, 3.11.110–112
smṛti, scriptures, 3.2.47
 Smṛti, wife of Aṅgiras, 1.10.8
 snakes, 5.30.12; 6.5.7; 6.7.64
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.25
 mantra against, 4.3.9–11
 sons of Kāśyapa, 1.21.19–20
 see also nāgas; serpents
 Snehas, community, 2.4.38
 Solar Dynasty, *see* dynasty—Solar
 Soma, deity, 1.10.8
 a Vasu, 1.15.110; 4.6.5–22
 and Māriṣā, 1.15.5–80 *passim*
 city of, 2.8.8–9
 conducts *rājasūya*, 4.6.7
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.2
 wives of, 1.15.133
 see also moon
soma, oblation, 4.1.28; 4.19.3
 hell for selling, 2.6.23
 pressing of, 1.13.51
 soma, plant, 3.15.5
 Somadatta, son of Bāhlika, 4.20.9;
 5.35.28
 Somadatta, son of Kṛśāśva, 4.1.38
 Somaka, mountain range, 2.4.7
 Somaka, son of Saudāsa Sahadeva,
 4.19.14
 Somapi, son of Sahadeva, 4.19.14;
 4.23.2
 Somaśarman, son of Śāliśūka, 4.24.7
 Soma Śuṣmāyaṇa, divides Vedas,
 3.3.17
 son, desire for, 4.2.25; 4.4.45; 4.12.5;
 4.19.6; 5.23.2
 song, as form of Viṣṇu, 1.22.83
 Śoṇita, city, 5.33.11
 sovereigns, as aspects of Viṣṇu,
 1.22.14–20
 sovereignties, distributed by Brahmā,
 1.22.1–13
 space, 6.4.24–26
 speech
 correct, 3.12.34, 43–44
 un-Sanskritic, 2.13.40
 Sphūrja, rides solar carriage, 2.10.14
 spirit, primordial, *pums*, 2.7.28, 29, 31;
 2.13.87, 94; 2.15.22–24; 6.4.36, 39
 see also puruṣa
 spirit, supreme, *puruṣottama*, 1.2.28,
 67; 1.12.59; 4.13.9; 4.14.13;
 5.1.46; 5.17.6; 6.6.1
 as aspect of Viṣṇu, 1.22.25
 spiritual practice, unregulated, 6.1.13
śrāddha, oblation for ancestors,
 3.14.1–3.16.20; 4.13.19
 conduct of, 3.15.1–56
 not to be witnessed, 3.16.12
 opposed in Buddhism, 3.18.29–
 suitable offerings for, 3.16.1–11,
 15–16
 see also rituals
 Śrānta, son of Āpa, 1.15.111
 Śrāvasta, son of Yuvanāśva, 4.2.20
 Śrāvastī, city, 4.2.20
 Śrī
 ambiguous origin of, 1.9.138
 as creation, 1.8.18
 as daughter of Bṛghu and Khyāti,
 1.9.138
 as mother of world, 1.8.16;
 1.9.115, 123
 as Sarasvatī, 1.9.116
 as Satī, 1.9.145
 as *svadhā* and *svāhā*, 1.9.116
 as Vedas, 1.9.118
 as Viṣṇu's helper, 1.9.139–142
 churned from Ocean of Milk,
 1.9.98–105, 138
 grants boon to Indra, 1.9.131–137
 in Viṣṇu's bosom, 1.9.103–104,
 115, 125
 origin of, 1.8.14–15
 praised by Indra, 1.9.113–130
 source of all prosperity, 1.9,
 124–130

- vows never to forsake world,
 1.9.135
see also Lakṣmī
- Śrīdāman, friend of Kṛṣṇa, 5.9.13
- Śrīdevā, daughter of Devaka, 4.14.5
- Śrīmant, king, 5.26.7
- Śrīsātakarṇi, son of Kṛṣṇa, 4.24.11
- Śrī-sūkta, hymn, 1.9.99
- Śrīvatsa, whorl of hair, 1.22.67; 5.3.8;
 5.18.41; 5.20.44; 5.34.17; 6.7.81
- Śṛṅgavant, *see* Mount Śṛṅgavant
- Śṛṅgavant, region, 2.1.21
- Śṛṅgin, mountain range, 2.2.11
- Sṛṅjaya, son of Dhūmrāśva, 4.1.36
- Sṛṅjaya, son of Haryaśva, 4.19.13
- Sṛṅjaya, son of Kālānara, 4.18.1
- Sṛṅjaya, son of Sūra, 4.14.8
- Srotas, rides solar carriage, 2.10.9
- Śruta, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.4
- Śrutadevā, daughter of Sūra, 4.14.8, 10
- Śrutakarman, son of Sahadeva, 4.20.11
- Śrutakīrti, daughter of Sūra, 4.14.8, 10
- Śrutakīrti, son of Arjuna, 4.20.11
- Śrutamañjaya, son of Senajit, 4.23.2
- Śrutasena, son of Parīkṣit, 4.20.1;
 4.21.1
- Śrutasoma, son of Bhīmasena, 4.20.11
- Śrutaśravas, daughter of Sūra, 4.14.8,
 10
- Śrutaśravas, son of Somapī, 4.19.14
- Śrutavant, son of Somāpī, 4.23.2
- Śrutāyus, son of Ariṣṭanemi, 4.5.12
- Śrutāyus, son of Purūravas, 4.7.1
- stages of life, *see* life—stages of
- stallion, Sun takes form of, 3.2.7;
 3.5.26
- Stambha, sage, 3.1.11
- Stambhamitra, recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*,
 6.8.43
- stars, as Viṣṇu, 6.7.56; 6.8.23
- Sthaleyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1
- Sthaṇḍileyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1
- stranglers, hell for, 2.6.8
- strategy, 5.22.16–17
- students, 6.1.11
 of religious studies, 2.6.29
- Subāhu, rākṣasa, 4.4.50
- Subāhu, son of Śatughna, 4.4.58
- Subala, son of Sumatī, 4.23.2
- Subhadrā, consort of Arjuna, 4.20.13
- Subhadrā, wife of Aniruddha, 4.15.20
- Subhāṣa, son of Sudhanvan, 4.5.12
- Subhūmi, son of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
- Sucandra, son of Hemacandra, 4.1.36
- Sucāru, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.2
- Sucāru, son of Pratibāhu, 4.15.20
- Succhā, wife of Śiṣṭi, 1.13.1
- Śuci, daughter of Kaśyapa and Tāmra,
 1.21.15, 17
- Śuci, king of gods, 3.2.42
- Śuci, month, 2.10.6–7
- Śuci, sage, 3.2.44
- Śuci, son of Abhimānin, 1.10.15
- Śuci, son of Andhaka, 4.14.3
- Śuci, son of Manu, 1.13.5
- Śuci, son of Śatadyumna, 4.5.11
- Śucināman, son of Vipra, 4.23.2
- Śuciratha, son of Citraratha, 4.21.3
- Sudarśana, *see* discus—Sudarśana
- Sudarśana, son of Dhruvasaṃdhi,
 4.4.60
- Sudāsa, son of Cyavana, 4.19.14
- Sudāsa, son of Sarvakāma, 4.4.27
- Śuddhodana, son of Śākya, 4.22.3
- Sudeṣṇa, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.1
- Sudeva, son of Cañcu, 4.3.17
- Sudeva, son of Devaka, 4.14.5
- Sudhāman, guardian of world, 2.8.83
- Sudhāman, sage, 3.1.22
- Sudhāmans, deities, 3.1.14; 3.2.25
- Sudhanus, son of Kuru, 4.19.14
- Sudhanvan, guardian of the east,
 1.22.9
- Sudhanvan, son of Śāśvata, 4.5.12
- Sudhanvan, son of Satyahita, 4.19.14
- Sudharmā, assembly hall, 5.21.14–17;
 5.35.24
- returns to heaven, 5.38.7

- Sudharmans, deities, 3.2.21, 38
 Sudhis, deities, 3.1.16
 Sudhṛti, son of Rājyavardhana, 4.1.31
 Śūdra, region, 4.24.15
 śūdras
 as kings, 4.24.4
 community, 3.8.12; 3.15.7; 4.24.3, 15, 35; 6.1.52
 creation of, 1.6.5, 6
 duties of, 3.8.32–33, 38
 excellence of in Kali age, 6.2.7, 12, 23–24, 35
 heaven for, 1.6.35
 unvirtuous conduct of, 6.1.37
 see also communities
 Sudyu, son of Abhayada, 4.19.1
 Sudyumna, son of Manu, 1.13.5; 4.1.11–17
 suffering
 escape from, 1.17.70–79
 nature of, 6.5.1–56
 Sugrīva, Kṛṣṇa's steed, 4.13.31
 Sūgrīvī, daughter of Kaśyapa and Tāmṛā, 1.21.15, 17
 Suhiṣṇu, sage, 3.1.28
 Suhotra, son of Bṛhatkṣatra, 4.19.8
 Suhotra, son of Kāñcana, 4.7.3
 Suhotra, son of Kṣatrarjḍdha, 4.8.2
 Suhotra, son of Sahadeva, 4.20.11
 Suhotra, son of Sudhanus, 4.19.14
 Suhya, son of Dīrghatamas, 4.18.1
 suicide
 threatened, 1.12.21
 widow, 3.18.61, 93; 4.3.21; 4.4.43; 5.38.2–3
 Sujāta, son of Bharata, 4.11.10
 Sujyeṣṭha, son of Agnimitra, 4.24.9
 Śuka, sage, 4.19.10
 Sukanyā, daughter of Śaryāti, 4.1.41
 Sūkara, hell realm, 2.6.2
 Sukarman, sage, 3.6.2–3
 Sukarmans, deities, 3.2.34, 38
 Suketu, son of Nandivardhana, 4.5.11
 Suketu, son of Sunītha, 4.8.9
 Sukhā, Varunā's city, 2.8.9
 Sukhibala, son of Nṛcaḥsus, 4.21.3
 Sukhodaya, son of Medhātithi/region, 2.4.4–5
 Śukī, daughter of Kaśyapa and Tāmṛā, 1.21.15–16
 Śuklā River, 2.4.28
 Śukra, month, 2.10.8
 Śukra, sage, 3.2.44
 Śukra, son of Havirdhāna, 1.14.2
 Śukra, son of Vasiṣṭha, 1.10.13
 Sukṛtā River, 2.4.11
 Sukṛti, sage, 3.2.27
 Sukṛti, son of Pṛthu, 4.19.10
 Sukṣatra, son of Niramitra, 4.23.2
 Sukṣetra, son of Brahmasāvāri, 3.2.28
 Śuktimant, mountain range, 2.3.3
 Sukumāra, son of Bhavya/region, 2.4.60
 Sukumāra, son of Jāmbavant, 4.13.12, 16
 Sukumāra, son of Suvibhu, 4.8.9
 Sukumārī River, 2.4.65
 Sumālya, son of Mahāpadma, 4.24.5
 Sumanas, mountain range, 2.4.7
 Sumanas, son of Kuru, 1.13.6
 Sumanases, deities, 3.2.34
 Sumantu, disciple of Vyāsa, 3.4.9; 3.6.2–3, 8
 Sumantu, son of Jahnu, 4.7.5
 Sumati, sage, 3.6.17
 Sumati, son of Bharata, 2.1.32
 Sumati, son of Dṛḍhasena, 4.23.2
 Sumati, son of Janamejaya, 4.1.39
 Sumati, son of Rantināra, 4.19.1
 Sumati, son of Supārśva, 4.19.11
 Sumati, wife of Sagara, 4.4.1–4
 Śumbha, Daitya, 5.1.82
 Sumedhas, sage, 3.1.28
 Sumedhases, deities, 3.1.21
 Sumitra, son of Suratha, 4.22.3
 Sumitra, son of Vṛṣṇi, 4.13.6
 Sumodāki, son of Bhavya/region, 2.4.60

- sun, 1.17.3, 87; 2.5.8; 3.2.2–10;
 4.14.9; 4.24.22
 as purifier, 3.18.41, 98
 carriage of, 2.8.1–7; 2.10.1–23;
 2.11.1–26
 energy of, 2.11.1–26
 grants boon to Yājñavalkya,
 3.5.26–27
 height of, 2.7.5
 horses of, 2.8.7
 in form of stallion, 3.2.7; 3.5.26
 libation for, 3.11.39–40
 movement of, 2.8.10–58, 89;
 2.10.1
 nourishes all beings, 2.11.25–26
 praised by Yājñavalkya, 3.5.16–25
 present in guest, 3.11.69
 rays of, 2.7.3
 replenishes moon, 2.12.4–5
 son of Aditi, 4.1.7
 supports the universe, 2.9.7–24
 worship of, 3.11.8
see also Sūrya
- Śunaḥśepa, son of Viśvāmitra, 4.7.19
 Śunaka, sage, 6.6.16–19
 Sunakṣatra, son of Marudeva, 4.22.3
 Sunāman, brother of Kaṃsa, 5.20.78
 Sunāman, son of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
 Sunaya, son of Pariplava, 4.21.3
 Sunaya, son of Ṛta, 4.5.12
 Sunda, Daitya, 5.1.24
 Sundara Śātakarṇin, son of
 Pravillasena, 4.24.11
 Śuṅga, dynasty, 4.24.7–10
 Sunīta, son of Subala, 4.23.2
 Sunītha, son of Sannati, 4.8.9
 Sunītha, son of Suśeṇa, 4.21.3
 Sunīthā, wife of Aṅga, 1.13.7, 11
 Sunīti, wife of Uttānapāda, 1.11.3–32
 becomes star, 1.12.94, 99–100
 counsels Dhruva, 1.11.15–23
 phantom of, 1.12.14–31
 Sūnṛtā, *see* Sunīti
- Suns, deities, 5.1.58
 as Viṣṇu, 6.7.56
 Supāra, son of Samara, 4.19.10
 Supāras, deities, 3.2.34
Suparṇas, Vedic text, 3.15.2
 Supārśva, *see* Mount Supārśva
 Supārśva, son of Dṛḍhanemi, 4.19.11
 Supārśva, son of Śrutāyus, 4.5.12
 Suprabha, son of Vapuṣmant/region,
 2.4.23, 29
 Supratika, son of Pratitāśva, 4.22.3
 Śūra, son of Devamīdhuṣa, 4.14.7, 9
 Śūra, son of Paraśurāma, 4.11.9
 Śūra, son of Vidūratha, 4.14.5
 Surabhi, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.21.24
 Surabhi, sacred cow, 1.9.90
 Sūraka, hell realm, 2.6.9
 Śūras, people, 2.3.16
 Surasā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.21.19
 Surasā River, 2.3.11
 Śūrasena, son of Paraśurāma, 4.11.9
 Śūrasena, son of Śatrughna, 4.4.58
 Suratha, son of Janhu Janamejaya,
 4.20.2
 Suratha, son of Kuṇḍaka, 4.22.3
 Suruci, wife of Uttānapāda, 1.11.2–26
 chides Dhruva, 1.11.6–10
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.11
 Surūpas, deities, 3.1.16
 Sūrya, sanctuary of, 2.2.46
see also sun
 Sūryavarcas, rides solar carriage,
 2.10.18
 Susaṃbhāvya, son of Raivata, 3.1.23
 Susandhi, son of Prasuśruta, 4.4.60
 Suśānti, king of gods, 3.1.13
 Suśānti, son of Śānti, 4.19.13
 Suśarman, son of Nārāyaṇa, 4.24.11
 Suśeṇa, rides solar carriage, 2.10.11
 Suśeṇa, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.1
 Suśeṇa, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
 Suśeṇa, son of Vṛṣṇiman, 4.21.3

- Suśilā, wife of Kṛṣṇa, 5.28.4
 Suśinandi, son of Dharmā, 4.24.14
 Śuśmins, community, 2.4.38
 Suśrama, son of Dharmā, 4.23.2
 Suśruta, son of Subhāṣa, 4.5.12
 Suśumṇa, solar ray, 2.11.22
susvadhā, invocation, 3.15.44
sūta, bard, 1.13.51
 Sutala, lower realm, 2.5.2
 Sutanu, daughter of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
 Sutapas, deities, 3.2.15
 Sutapas, sage, 3.2.35, 40
 Sutapas, son of Hema, 4.18.1
 Sutapas, son of Vasiṣṭha, 1.10.13
 Sutārā, daughter of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
 Sutrāmāns, deities, 3.2.38
 Suvarcalā, wife of Rudra, 1.8.8
 Suvarṇa, son of Antariṣṭha, 4.22.3
 Suvarṇaroman, son of Mahāroman,
 4.5.11
 Suvibhu, son of Vibhu, 4.8.9
 Suvīra, son of Kṣemya, 4.19.13
 Suvīra, son of Śibi, 4.18.1
 Suvrata, son of Kṣemya, 4.23.2
 Suyaśas, son of Aśokavardhana, 4.24.7
 Śvabhōjana, hell realm, 2.6.5, 29
svadhā, invocation, 1.8.23; 1.9.116,
 5.2.19; 6.1.58; 6.8.58, 61
 Svadhā, wife of the Vahnayas, 1.10.19
svābhā, invocation, 1.8.21; 1.9.116;
 3.15.27; 5.2.19; 6.1.58; 6.8.58, 61
 Svāhā, wife of Abhimānin, 1.10.14
 Svāhā, wife of Rudra, 1.8.8
 Svāhi, son of Vṛjiniṅvant, 4.12.1
 Svāhinī, mountain range, 2.4.50
 Svairatha, son of Jyotiṣmant/region,
 2.4.36
 Śvapacas, community, 3.11.105
 Śvaphalka, son of Vṛṣṇi, 4.13.39–42,
 44; 4.14.2
 Svarbhānu, demon of eclipses, 2.12.21
 Svarbhānu, son of Kāśyapa and Danu,
 1.21.5, 7, 12
 Svarga, son of Rudra, 1.8.11
 Svarloka, realm, 2.7.18
 Svārociṣa, Manu, son of Priyavrata,
 3.1.6, 9–12, 24, 37
 Svārociṣa, Manvantara, 1.21.27
 Svasā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kāśyapa, 1.15.125
 Svāti, lunar mansion, 3.14.7
 Svayāmbhoja, son of Pratikṣatra,
 4.14.5
 Svāyāmbhuva, Manu, 1.7.14–17;
 2.1.42; 2.6.38; 3.1.6, 8, 36
 in form of calf, 1.13.87
svayamvara, marriage contest, 3.18.88;
 5.28.6; 5.35.4
 Śveta, mountain range, 2.2.11
 Śveta, region, 2.1.20; 2.8.73
 Śveta, son of Vapuṣmant/region,
 2.4.23, 29
 swastika, symbol, 2.5.14
 Śyāma, mountain range, 2.4.62
 Śyāma, son of Śūra, 4.14.8
 Syamantaka, jewel, 4.13.6–57 *passim*
 Śyenī, daughter of Kāśyapa and Tāmṛā,
 1.21.15–16
 Taittirīyas, etymology of, 3.5.13
 Takṣa, son of Bharata, 4.4.58
 Takṣaka, serpent, son of Kāśyapa,
 1.21.21
 attacks Prahlāda, 1.17.38
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.7
 Tāla, hell realm, 2.6.2, 10
 Tālajaṅgha, son of Jayadhvaja, 4.11.10
 Tālajaṅghas, tribe, 4.3.18, 27
 Tālavana, grove, 5.8.1–13
 Tamas, hell realm, 2.6.4
 Tamas, son of Pṛthuśravas, 4.12.3
 Tāmasa, Manu, son of Priyavrata,
 3.1.6, 16–19, 24, 39
 Tāmistra, hell realm, 1.6.41; 3.11.103
 Tāmṛā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kāśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.21.15, 17
 Tāmralipta, region, 4.24.15
 Tāmraparṇa, region, 2.3.6

- Tāmraparṇī River, 2.3.13
 Tapasvin, son of Manu, 1.13.5; 3.2.35
 Tapatī, son of Sun, 3.2.4
 Tāpī River, 2.3.11
 Tapodhana, sage, 3.2.35
 Tapodhṛti, sage, 3.2.35
 Tapoloka, realm, 2.7.14–15, 19
 Tapomūrti, sage, 3.2.35
 Taporati, sage, 3.2.35
 Taptakumbha, hell realm, 2.6.2, 10
 Taptaloha, hell realm, 2.6.11
 Tārā, wife of Bṛhaspati, 4.6.8–21
 Tāraka, son of Kaśyapa and Danu, 1.21.5
 Tārakā War, 4.6.13
 Tārksya, rides solar carriage, 2.10.13
 Tāṭakā, she-demon, 4.4.49
 Tattvadarśin, sage, 3.2.40
 teak, tree, 2.4.63
 texts
 as forms of Viṣṇu, 1.22.81
 historical, 3.4.10; 5.1.38
 thieves, 1.13.30–32
 hell for, 2.6.9, 14
 thread, sacred, *see* sacred thread
 thunderbolts, 5.37.40
 see also Vajra, 5.31.4
 tidal range, 2.4.88–91
 tigers, 4.4.29, 42; 6.6.13
 Tigma, son of Mṛdu, 4.21.3
 Tilottamā, apsaras, 5.38.73, 77
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.16
 time, 1.15.76; 1.22.77; 2.8.4; 5.9.29
 as aspect of Viṣṇu, 1.3.6; 1.22.23, 24, 27; 3.17.25
 as manifestation of Viṣṇu’s power, 1.22.29, 30, 31
 cause of wickedness, 1.6.14, 29
 creative energy of, 1.22.33
 divisions of, 1.3.1–10; 2.8.59–71
 overcomes kings, 4.24.61–65
 qualities of, 3.17.25
 units of, 1.8.28; 1.9.44; 3.5.18; 6.3.4–12
 vagaries of, 5.38.54–57, 63–65
 Viṣṇu as form of, 1.3.6; 1.8.28; 1.14.25; 1.22.77
 see also kalā; kāṣṭhā; muburta; nāḍikā; nimeṣa; para; parārdha
 Tiryaksrotas, creation, 1.5.9–11
 Tīṣya, constellation, 4.24.22
 Tīṣyas, community, 2.4.53
 Titikṣu, son of Mahāmanas, 4.18.1
 tortoise, avatāra, 2.2.49; 5.17.11
 Tośalaka, wrestler, 5.20.68
 Toyā River, 2.4.28
 trade, 5.10.28–29
 Trairājya, settlement, 4.24.15
 Traiśānu, son of Gobhānu, 4.16.1
 Trasadasyu, son of Purukutsa, 4.3.13
 Trayyāruṇa, son of Durukṣaya, 4.19.8
 divides Vedas, 3.3.15
 trees, 5.30.12; 6.1.52; 6.7.57
 hell for felling, 2.6.26
 imbued with Absolute, 1.22.57
 Māriṣā born of, 1.15.46–51
 sovereignty over, 1.22.7
 see also individual tree names
 trespassers, hell for, 2.6.25
 Tretā age, 2.4.14; 3.2.57; 4.2.15; 4.24.39; 6.2.15, 17
 tribes, 4.3.19, 27–32
 wars against, 4.3.28
 trident, Śiva’s, 3.2.11
 Tridhāman, divides Vedas, 3.3.13
 Tridhanvan, son of Vasumanas, 4.3.14
 Tridivā River, 2.4.11
 Trikūṭa, mountain range, 2.2.27
 Trimūrti, 1.2.65–66; 1.4.15; 1.9.55; 1.19.66; 1.22.38; 5.18.51; 5.30.10; 6.8.18
 Trisāmā River, 2.3.13
 Trisāṅku, son of Trayyāruṇa, 4.3.14–17
 Triśṛṅga, mountain range, 2.2.43
 Triṣṭubh, metre, 1.5.54; 2.8.7
 Triviṣṭapa, divine realm, 1.9.110
 Trivṛṣan, divides Vedas, 3.3.14
 Trivṛtsāma, hymns, 1.5.53

- Tṛṇabindu, divides Vedas, 3.3.17
 Tṛṇabindu, son of Budha, 4.1.31, 33, 40
 Tryambaka, a Rudra, 1.15.122
 Tryaṃśa, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.11
 Tumburu, gandharva, 4.14.4
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.3
 Tūṇi, son of Asaṅga, 4.14.1
 Turvasu, son of Yayāti, 4.10.4, 8, 21
 descendants of, 4.16.1
 Tuṣāras, dynasty, 4.24.12
 Tuṣita, form of Viṣṇu, 3.1.38
 Tuṣitas, deities, 1.15.126–129, 132; 3.1.37
 Tuṣitā, mother of gods, 3.1.37
 Tuṣṭimant, son of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
 Tvaṣṭṛ, born to Kaśyapa and Aditi, 1.15.130
 Tvaṣṭṛ, divine artisan, 3.2.11
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.16
 Tvaṣṭṛ, son of Manasyu, 2.1.39
 Tvaṣṭṛ, son of Viśvakarman, 1.15.121
 twilight, 2.8.48–49, 60; 5.30.9
 see also sandhya
- Uccaiḥśravas, granted sovereignty, 1.22.6
 Udaksena, son of Viṣvaksena, 4.19.11
 Udāvasu, son of Janaka, 4.5.11
 Udayagiri, mountain range, 2.4.62
 Udayana, son of Darbhaka, 4.24.2
 Udayana, son of Śatānīka, 4.21.3
 Udāyin, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
 Udbhida, son of Jyotiṣmant/region, 2.4.36
 Udhava, friend of Kṛṣṇa, 5.37.30–35
udgātṛ, cantor, 3.4.12
 Udgītha, son of Bhuva, 2.1.36
 Ugra, name of Rudra, 1.8.6
 Ugrasena, son of Āhuka, 4.13.11–44
 passim; 5.15.18; 5.18.6; 5.24.7; 5.35.10–26 *passim*; 5.37.10–11, 52
 enters flames, 5.38.4
 reinstated, 5.21.9–14
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.10
 Ugrasena, son of Parikṣit, 4.20.1; 4.21.1
 Ugrāyudha, son of Kṛta, 4.19.12
 Uktha, son of Chala, 4.4.58
 Uktha, verses, 1.5.54–55
 Ulmuka, son of Balarāma, 5.25.19
 Ulūpī, daughter of nāga, 4.20.12
 Umā
 marries Śiva, 1.8.13
 see also Satī
- Umlocā, apsaras, 2.10.10
 universal sovereign, 1.13.46–47; 4.1.19; 4.2.35; 4.3.22; 4.19.1
 form of Viṣṇu, 3.2.57
 universe, destruction of, 1.3.22–24
 Unnata, mountain range, 2.4.26
 Unseen property, *avyakta*, 1.2.14–19, 53, 59; 1.5.16; 2.7.34; 6.3.5; 6.4.35–46 *passim*
- untouchables, community, 3.11.105; 3.16.12; 4.3.14
 Upadānavī, daughter of Vṛṣaparvan, 1.21.7
 Upadevā, daughter of Devaka, 4.14.5
 Upadeva, son of Akrūra, 4.14.2
 Upadeva, son of Devaka, 4.14.5
 Upadeva, son of Sāvarni, 3.2.36
 Upagu, son of Sātyarathi, 4.5.12
 Upakṣatra, son of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
 Upamadgu, son of Śvaphalka, 4.14.2
 Upananda, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
 Upanidhi, son of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
Upaniṣads, as forms of Viṣṇu, 1.22.81
 Uparicara, son of Kṛtaka, 4.19.14
 Upendra, epithet of Kṛṣṇa, 5.12.12
 upper realms, 2.5.1; 2.7.1–28
 Maharloka, 1.3.23; 2.7.12, 20; 6.3.28
 Maitreya asks about, 2.7.1–2
 Ūrdhvaḥāhu, son of Vasiṣṭha, 1.10.13; 3.1.22
 Ūrdhvasrotas creation, 1.5.12–14

- urination, 3.11.9–22; 3.12.27–28
 Ūrja, sage, 3.1.11
 Ūrjā, wife of Vasiṣṭha, 1.10.12
 Ūrjavaha, son of Śuci, 4.5.11
 Urñāyu, rides solar carriage, 2.10.14
 Ūru, son of Bhautya, 3.2.45
 Ūru, son of Cākṣuṣa, 3.1.29
 Urukṣaya, son of Bṛhatkṣaṇa, 4.22.2
 Urvaśī, apsaras, 4.5.6; 4.19.14
 affair with Purūravas, 4.6.24–50
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.13
 Uṣā, wife of Aniruddha, 5.32.7–24
 passim; 5.33.6
 Uṣā, wife of Rudra, 1.8.8
 Uśanas, sage, 1.19.26–28; 4.6.10, 12;
 4.10.3, 5
 divides Vedas, 3.3.12
 praises Dhruva, 1.12.97–100
 Uśanas, son of Tamas, 4.12.3
 Uśinara, son of Mahāmanas, 4.18.1
uśīra-grass, 6.1.53
 Uṣṇa, son of Dyutimant/region,
 2.4.48
 Uṣṇa, son of Nīścaknu, 4.21.3
 Uṣṇih, metre, 2.8.7
 Utkala, son of Sudyumna, 4.1.15
 Uttama, Manu, son of Priyavrata,
 3.1.6–38 *passim*
 divides Vedas, 3.3.16
 Uttama, son of Uttānapāda, 1.11.2–27
 Uttamaujas, son of Brahmasāvarni,
 3.2.28
 Uttānapāda, son of Svāyambhuva,
 1.7.16; 1.11.1–11
 Uttānapāda, star, 2.12.31
 Uttāṅka, sage, 4.2.21
 Uttarā, consort of Abhimanyu,
 4.20.13
 Vācāvṛddhas, deities, 3.2.43
 Vaḍavā, digestive fire, 3.11.94
vādhriṇasa, bird, 3.16.2
 Vadhyaśva, son of Mudgala, 4.19.14
 Vādin, son of Pṛthu, 1.14.1
 Vahnaya, fire gods, 1.10.14–17
 Vahni, marries Dakṣa's daughter,
 1.7.24
 Vahni, son of Turvasu, 4.16.1
 Vahnijvāla, hell realm, 2.6.4, 26
 Vahnis, as Viṣṇu, 5.1.18
 Vaibhāja, *see* Mount Vaibhāja
 Vaibhrāja, forest, 2.2.24
 Vaideha, etymology, 4.5.11
 Vaidīśa, city, 3.18.65
 Vaidyuta, son of Vapuṣmant/region,
 2.4.23, 29
 Vajayantī, garland, 1.22.70
 Vaikaṅka, mountain range, 2.2.26
 Vaikuṅṭha, form of Viṣṇu, 3.1.41
 Vaikuṅṭhas, deities, 3.1.21, 41
 Vainahotra, son of Dhṛṣṭaketu, 4.8.9
 Vainya, *see* Pṛthu
 Vairāja, patriarch, 1.13.4; 1.22.9
 Vairāja, verses, 1.5.56
 Vairāja gods, 2.7.14
 Vairūpa, verses, 1.5.55
 Vaiśākha, month, 3.14.12; 5.32.14
 Vaiśālī, city, 4.1.34, 39–40
 Vaiśālī, wife of Vasudeva, 4.15.13
 Vaiśampāyana, disciple of Vyāsa, 3.4.8;
 3.5.1–2, 5
 trips over nephew, 3.5.6
 Vaiṣṇava, *see* fevers—Śaiva and
 Vaiṣṇava; insignia—Vaiṣṇava
 Vaiṣṇavas, 3.7.14–38
 Vaiśravaṇa, granted sovereignty, 1.22.3
 Vaiśvānara, path of, 2.8.85
 Vaiśvānara, son of Danu, 1.21.8
 Vaiśya
 hell for killing, 2.6.10
 killing of, 4.13.36
 Vaiśyas, community, 3.8.12; 4.1.20;
 4.24.35
 creation of, 1.6.4, 6
 duties of, 3.8.30–31, 38
 heaven for, 1.6.35
 unvirtuous conduct of, 6.1.36
 see also communities

- Vaitālaki, sage, 3.4.24
 Vaitaṇḍa, son of Āpa, 1.15.111
 Vaitaraṇī, hell realm, 2.6.3, 24
 Vaivasvata, Manu, son of Sun, 3.1.7, 30–34, 42; 3.2.2
 offering to, 3.15.28
 Vaivasvata, Manvantara, 1.15.126, 129, 132; 1.21.27; 3.3.9
 Vājaśravas, divides Vedas, 3.3.17
 Vājins, brahmins, 3.5.29–30
 Vajra, Indra's weapon, 1.21.38–41; 5.31.4
 Vajra, son of Aniruddha, 4.15.20; 5.32.6–7; 5.37.58, 60; 5.38.5–6, 34
 Vajramitra, son of Ghoṣavasū, 4.24.9
 Vajranābha, son of Uktha, 4.4.58
 Vaktrayodhin, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.12
 Vālakhilyas, sages, sons of Kratu, 1.10.11; 2.8.58
 surround solar carriage, 2.10.22; 2.11.17
 Vālin, king of monkeys, 4.4.53
 Vālmiki, divides Vedas, 3.3.18
 Vāmana, form of Viṣṇu, 1.9.140; 3.1.42; 5.5.17
 Vāmana, mountain range, 2.4.50
Vāmana Purāṇa, 3.6.23
 Vanaka, sage, 3.1.18
Vanaprastha, stage of life, 3.9.18–23
 Vaneyu, son of Raudrāśva, 4.19.1
 Vaṅga, son of Dīrghatamas, 4.18.1
 Vaṅgara, son of Dharma, 4.24.14
 vanity, hell for, 2.6.25
 Vapuṣmant, lord of Śālmala, 2.4.22, 29
 Vapuṣmant, sage, 3.2.31
 Vapuṣmant, son of Priyavrata, 2.1.7, 13
 Vārāha, aeon, 1.3.18
 Vārāha, Manvantara, 2.1.42
Vārāha Purāṇa, 3.6.23
 Vārāṇasī, city
 burnt by Kṛṣṇa, 5.34.3–44
 see also Kāśī
 Varcas, son of Soma, 1.15.112
 Varcasvin, son of Varcas, 1.15.112
varṇa, *see* communities
 Varṇin, divides Vedas, 3.3.14
 Varuṇa, god of waters, 1.13.3; 1.17.3, 87; 1.9.68; 3.14.15; 4.1.9–11; 4.5.6; 4.7.9; 5.1.58; 5.25.2, 16; 5.30.57
 born to Kaśyapa and Aditi, 1.15.131
 city of, 2.8.8–9
 curses Urvaśī, 4.6.24
 food offering for, 3.11.46
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.3
 initiates sacrifice, 1.21.27
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.8
 umbrella of, 5.29.10, 34; 5.30.1
 Vāruṇa, region, 2.3.7
 Varuṇa, star, 2.12.32
 Vāruṇī, goddess of wine, 1.9.92
 attends Śeṣa, 2.5.18
vaśaṭ, ritual cry, 1.4.22; 1.9.70; 4.3.31; 5.36.10; 6.1.58
 Vaśavartins, deities, 3.1.14
 Vasiṣṭha, sage, mind-born son of Brahmā, 1.1.12–29; 1.7.5; 1.9.22; 1.10.12; 1.22.65; 3.1.2, 15; 3.17.7; 4.1.7; 4.2.11; 4.3.28; 4.4.32–35, 45; 4.5.1–4
 counsels Dhruva, 1.11.48
 divides Vedas, 3.3.13
 marries Dakṣa's daughter, 1.7.24
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.8
 Vasu, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of Dharma, 1.15.105
 Vasu, sage, 3.2.23
 Vasu, son of Kṛtaka, 4.19.14
 Vasudāna, son of Bṛhadhratha, 4.21.3
 Vasudeva (Vāsudeva), father of Kṛṣṇa, 4.13.23; 4.15.11; 5.1.5–11, 68, 79; 5.6.8; 5.15.4, 18; 5.18.5; 5.19.11; 5.20.27, 40, 71, 80; 5.21.1; 5.23.23; 5.37.52
 conveys Kṛṣṇa from Mathurā, 5.3.15
 enters flames, 5.38.4

- freed by Kāṃsa, 5.4.14–17
 greets Nanda, 5.5.1–5
 imposter, 5.34.4–27
 nature of, 6.5.82–87
 praises Kṛṣṇa, 5.20.82–92
 recognises Kṛṣṇa, 5.3.8–11
 regicide, 4.24.11
 son of Śūra, 4.14.8
 takes Yoganidrā to Mathurā, 5.3.21
 wives of, 4.14.5
- Vāsuki, serpent, son of Kaśyapa and Kadru, 1.9.76, 82–85; 1.21.21; 5.18.37
 recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.45
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.3
- Vasumanas, son of Haryaśva, 4.3.14
- Vasumitra, son of Sujyeṣṭha, 4.24.9
- Vasus, deities, 1.9.68; 1.15.109–110; 3.1.31; 4.11.1; 5.1.58; 5.17.8; 5.4.5; 5.30.60; 5.37.16
 arise from Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.61
 as Viṣṇu, 5.1.18; 6.7.56; 6.8.22
 contemplate Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.37
 present in guest, 3.11.69
 sons of Dharma and Vasu, 1.15.106
 sovereignty over, 1.22.3
 supplicate Viṣṇu, 1.9.63
- Vasvokasārā, Indra's city, 2.8.9
- Vāta, rides solar carriage, 2.10.11
vaṭa, tree, 2.2.18
- Vātāpi, son of Vipracitti, 1.21.11
- Vatsa, recites *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.45
- Vatsa, son of Divodāsa, 4.8.7–8
- Vatsa, son of Urukṣaya, 4.22.2
- Vatsabālaka, son of Śūra, 4.14.8
- Vatsahanu, son of Senajit, 4.19.9
- Vatsapri, son of Bhalandana, 4.1.21
- Vatsavyūha, son of Vatsa, 4.22.2
- Vātsya, sage, 3.4.22
- Vāyu, god of winds, 1.17.45, 87; 4.14.9; 4.20.11; 5.21.13–17
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.22
 food offering for, 3.11.48
- Vedabāhu, sage, 3.1.22
- Vedagarbhā, goddess, 5.1.84
- Vedamitra, sage, 3.4.21
- Vedaṅgas, texts, 3.6.27; 3.15.2; 5.17.5
 as forms of Viṣṇu, 1.22.81
- Vedāntas, texts, 5.17.15
- Vedas, 3.3.23; 3.6.27; 3.11.63; 3.15.2; 4.1.6; 5.2.7; 5.17.5; 6.2.18; 6.4.40
 a form of Viṣṇu, 1.22.81; 3.3.30–31
 abandoned, 3.18.20–35; 4.9.12; 4.20.8–9; 6.1.39, 45
 advent of, 1.4.29, 33
 arrangement of, 3.3.4–21
 as abodes of sun, 3.5.16
 as protection, 3.17.5–6, 42–43, 3.18.36, 51
 branches of, 3.4.1–26
 creation of, 1.5.53–56
 disappear, 3.2.46
 division of, 3.6.30–32
 hell for dishonouring or selling, 2.6.13
 in decline, 4.24.20
 instruction in, 6.1.32
 no need for, 2.4.83
 study of, 3.12.36
see also Atharva Veda; Ṛg Veda; Sāma Veda; Vedic; Yajur Veda
- Vedaśiras, sage, 6.8.47
- Vedaśiras, son of Mṛkaṇḍu, 1.10.4
- Vedasmṛti River, 2.3.10
- Vedaśrī, sage, 3.1.22
- Veda-vyāsa, form of Viṣṇu, 3.2.58
- Veda-vyāsas, twenty-eight, 3.3.1–21; 3.5.10
- Vedhaka, hell realm, 2.6.16
- Vedic
 female experts, 1.10.19–20
 recitation, 6.6.1–3
 recitation abandoned, 6.1.48
- Vedic verses, *see* Ṛces
- Vegavant, son of Bandhumant, 4.1.31
- Vena
 birth of, 1.13.11

- divides Vedas, 3.3.17
 forbids sacrifice, 1.13.14–25
 hand massaged, 1.13.7–8, 38
 killed by sages, 1.13.27–29
 petitioned by sages, 1.13.16–19, 25
 thigh massaged, 1.3.33
 Vena, son of Aṅga, 1.13.7
 Veṅuhaya, son of Śatajit, 4.11.4
 Veṅukā River, 2.4.65
 Veṅumant, son of Jyotiṣmant/region,
 2.4.36
 Venus, 2.12.17
 height of, 2.7.7–8
 Venus, son of Rudra, 1.8.11
 Vibhāvarī, Soma's city, 2.8.9
 Vibhrāja, son of Sukṛti, 4.19.10
 Vibhu, king of gods, 3.1.20
 Vibhu, son of Satyaketu, 4.8.9
 Vibudha, son of Kṛti, 4.5.11
 Vice, descendants of, 1.7.28–30
 Vicitra, king, 3.2.41
 Vicitravīrya, son of Śāmtanu, 4.20.10
 Vidarbha, kingdom, 4.4.1
 Vidarbha, son of Jyāmagha, 4.12.15
 Videha, city, 4.13.34–35
 Vidhātṛ, libation for, 3.11.44
 Vidhātṛ, son of Bhṛgu, 1.8.14; 1.10.2
 Vidhisāra, son of Kṣatrojas, 4.24.2
 Vidruma, mountain range, 2.4.41
 Vidura, son of Vyāsa, 4.20.10
 Vidūratha, king, 5.26.7
 Vidūratha, son of Bhajamāna, 4.14.5
 Vidūratha, son of Suratha, 4.20.3
 Vidyādharas, supernatural beings,
 1.9.2–5; 6.8.14
 Vidyudambhā River, 2.4.43
 Vidyut, rides solar carriage, 2.10.13
 Vidyuts, lightning gods, 1.15.135
 Vihaṅgamas, deities, 3.2.30
 Vijayā, consort of Sahadeva, 4.20.11
 Vijaya, son of Caṅcu, 4.3.17
 Vijaya, son of Jaya, 4.5.12; 4.9.14
 Vijaya, son of Jayadratha, 4.18.4
 Vijaya, son of Yajñaśrī, 4.24.11
 Vikeśī, wife of Rudra, 1.8.8
 Vikṛti, son of Jīmūta, 4.12.17
 Vikukṣi, son of Ikṣvaku, 4.2.9, 10–12
 Vikuṅthā, mother of gods, 3.1.41
 villages, hell for destroying, 2.6.24
 Vilohita, hell realm, 2.6.2
 Viloman, son of Kapotaroman, 4.14.4
vimāna, see carriages—sky-going
 Vimocanī River, 2.4.28
 Vimoha, hell realm, 2.6.14
 Viṃśa, son of Cakṣupa, 4.1.24
 Vinatā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Kaśyapa, 1.15.125; 1.21.18
 Vinata, son of Sudyumna, 4.1.15
 Vinda, son of Rājadhīdevī, 4.14.10
 Vindhya, mountain range, 1.13.36;
 2.3.3, 11
 Vindhyaśakti, dynasty, 4.24.13
 vines, 5.30.12
 violence, gendered, 5.25.8–14
 Vipāśā River, 2.4.11; 3.14.18
 Vipāścit, king of gods, 3.1.10
 Vipra, son of Śiṣṭi, 1.13.2
 Vipra, son of Śrutamjaya, 4.23.2
 Vipracitti, son of Kaśyapa and Danu,
 1.9.105; 1.15.141; 1.21.6
 assists Hiranyakaśipu, 1.19.52
 sons of, 1.21.10
 Vipṛthu, son of Citraka, 4.14.2;
 5.37.41
 Vipula, see Mount Vipula
 Virādha, rākṣasa, 4.4.53
 Virāj, son of Nara, 2.1.37
 Viraja, son of Tvaṣṭṛ, 2.1.39
 Virajas, sage, 3.1.28
 Virajas, son of Paurṇamāsa, 1.10.6
 Virajas, son of Sāvarnī, 3.2.19
 Vīraṇa, patriarch, 1.13.3
 Vīranagara, city, 2.15.6
 Virocana, son of Prahlāda, 1.21.1
 virtue
 debased, 6.1.15
 descendants of, 1.7.25–27
 in Kali age, 6.2.34

- marries Dakṣa's daughters, 1.7.21
 no need for, 2.4.83
 Viruddhas, deities, 3.2.25
 Virūpa, son of Ambariṣa, 4.2.5
 Viśākhā, lunar mansion, 2.8.76–78;
 3.14.7
 Viśākha, son of Agni, 1.15.115
 Viśākhayūpa, son of Pālaka, 4.24.1
 Viśāla, son of Tṛṇabindu, 4.1.34
 Viśāri, son of Upamadgu, 4.14.2
 Viśasana, hell realm, 2.6.2, 17
 Viśiṣṭha, curses Nimi, 4.5.4
 Viṣṇu, deity, 3.11.95; 4.1.6; 4.11.1;
 5.17.15; 5.30.10
 accoutrements of, 1.22.66–72
 addresses Brahmā, 5.1.53
 advises gods, 4.2.15–16
 and *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 6.8.55
 appears to Akṛūra, 5.18.39–47
 appears to Dhruva, 1.12.41–43
 appears to gods, 1.9.65–67
 appears to Pracetasas, 1.14.45–49
 appears to Prahlāda, 1.20.14
 as Absolute, 1.22.41–63; 3.3.28–
 29; 5.23.33; 6.5.68; 6.7.69;
 6.8.58
 as Āditya, 6.8.22
 as Agni, 1.9.68
 as air, 1.14.32
 as all beings, 3.2.54; 6.7.68
 as ancestral spirits, 1.8.23; 5.1.18;
 6.8.58
 as animals, 6.7.57; 6.8.24
 as Aniruddha, 5.18.58
 as antidote to suffering, 6.5.57–87
 as apsarasas, 6.8.23
 as Aryaman, 5.18.56
 as Āsvins, 6.8.22
 as *Atharva Veda*, 5.1.37
 as atonement, 2.6.39–42
 as Balarāma, 5.18.58
 as birds, 6.8.25
 as Brahmā, 1.2.54; 1.2.60; 1.2.64;
 1.3.3; 1.9.68; 2.4.40; 5.5.14;
 5.18.56; 6.4.4, 7, 10; 6.7.56;
 6.8.22
 as brahmins, 6.8.24
 as breath, 5.23.32
 as calendrical science, 5.1.37
 as constellations, 6.8.23
 as cosmic egg, 6.8.28
 as creator, 1.8.18; 6.8.61
 as Daityas, 6.7.57; 6.8.23
 as Dānavas, 6.8.23
 as day, 1.8.30
 as Death, 5.18.56
 as deities, 5.1.16–18; 6.7.57;
 6.8.22, 58
 as dolphin, 2.9.1–6
 as earth, 1.14.28; 5.23.31
 as energy of sun, 2.11.8–26
 as father of world, 1.9.123
 as female apparition, 1.9.107
 as fire, 1.14.30; 5.1.44; 5.18.56;
 5.23.31
 as Fires, 6.8.22
 as food, 3.11.96
 as forests, 5.23.31; 6.8.25
 as form of Time, 1.3.6
 as gandharvas, 6.7.57; 6.8.23
 as grammar, 5.1.38
 as groom, 1.8.30
 as guardian of directions, 6.8.24
 as guṇas, 6.8.61
 as Hayaśīras, 2.2.49
 as highest state, 6.4.40
 as histories, 5.1.38
 as humankind, 6.7.57; 6.8.24
 as Indra, 1.8.25; 1.9.68; 5.18.56;
 6.7.56; 6.8.22
 as insects, 6.8.25
 as intellect, 1.14.35; 5.23.32
 as Kalki, 3.2.59; 4.24.20
 as knowledge, 2.12.37–47; 6.8.61
 as Kṛṣṇa, 5.1.4
 as Kubera, 1.8.26; 5.18.56

- as Lakṣmī's complement, 1.8.16–34
 as learning, 5.1.38
 as light, 1.14.24
 as living things, 1.22.36–37
 as lower realms, 6.8.25
 as Maruts, 1.9.68; 6.7.56
 as masculine entities, 1.8.34
 as metres, 5.1.37
 as mind, 5.23.31
 as moon, 1.8.24; 1.14.26
 as mountains 5.23.31; 6.7.57;
 6.8.25
 as myths, 5.1.38
 as nāgas, 6.8.23
 as Narasiṃha, 1.20.32
 as Nārāyaṇa, 2.9.23–24
 as ocean, 1.8.25; 5.23.31; 6.7.57;
 6.8.25
 as *Om*, 1.9.70; 2.8.54
 as origin of beings, 5.23.34–35
 as palāśa trees, 6.8.25
 as patron of cattle and brahmins,
 1.19.65
 as philosophy, 5.1.39
 as planets, 6.7.56; 6.8.23
 as plants, 6.8.25
 as Pradyumna, 5.18.58
 as primal substance, 5.23.32
 as Pṛthu, 1.13.45
 as rākṣasas, 6.8.23
 as refuge of gods, 1.9.34–36
 as *Ṛg Veda*, 5.1.37
 as ritual practice, 5.1.37
 as rivers, 1.8.31; 5.23.31; 6.7.57;
 6.8.25
 as Rudra, 1.2.62; 2.4.56; 6.8.22
 as Rudras, 6.7.56
 as sacrifice, 1.4.32, 34; 1.8.19–21;
 1.9.70; 2.7.43
 as Sādhyas, 1.9.68; 6.8.22
 as sages, 3.2.56
 as Sāma, 5.1.37
 as Savitrī, 1.9.68
 as sensations, 1.14.33; 6.8.28
 as senses, 1.14.34
 as Śeṣa, 2.5.13
 as Seven Sages, 6.8.24
 as sex, 1.8.32
 as siddhas, 6.8.23
 as Śiva, 1.8.22; 1.9.68; 5.1.30;
 5.18.56
 as sky, 5.23.31
 as snakes, 6.8.25
 as sons of Daśaratha, 4.4.49, 57
 as sound, 1.22.81–83
 as sovereigns, 1.22.14–20
 as spirit, 5.1.43, 46; 5.23.32
 as stars, 6.7.56; 6.8.23
 as sun, 1.8.22, 29; 1.14.27; 2.4.70;
 2.8.55; 6.7.56
 as supreme being, 5.1.42
 as supreme state, 5.1.40, 46
 as Time, 1.14.25; 1.22.77
 as tortoise, 1.9.86
 as trees, 1.8.29; 6.7.57
 as *trimūrti*, 1.4.15; 1.9.55; 1.19.66;
 1.22.38; 5.18.51; 6.8.18
 as units of Time, 1.8.28
 as universal monarch, 3.2.57
 as Varuṇa, 1.8.27; 1.9.68; 5.18.56
 as *vaśaṭ*, 1.9.70
 as Vāsus, 1.9.68; 6.7.56; 6.8.22
 as Vāsudeva, 6.4.6
 as Vāyu, 2.4.31; 6.8.22
 as Vedas, 2.11.7, 11, 13; 3.3.30–31
 as Veda-vyāsa, 3.2.58; 3.3.7; 3.4.5
 as Vedic pronunciation, 5.1.37
 as Viśvedevas, 1.9.68; 6.8.22
 as water, 1.14.29; 5.23.31
 as wind, 1.8.24; 1.14.31; 5.18.56;
 5.23.31
 as *Yajur Veda*, 2.11.13; 5.1.37
 as yakṣas, 6.7.57; 6.8.23
 as Yama, 1.8.26; 1.9.68
 at churning of ocean, 1.9.75–79,
 86–89
 avatāras of, 2.2.49–50
 benefits of recalling, 2.6.43–53

- benefits of worshipping, 3.8.6–7;
6.8.56
- blesses Dhruva, 1.12.51–52
- born as deity in each Manvantara,
3.1.35–44
- born to Kaśyapa and Aditi,
1.15.130
- contemplated by Pracetasas,
1.14.19–20
- counsels nāgas, 4.3.5
- creates world, 6.4.10
- creative power of, 2.7.29–43
- day and night for, 6.4.47–49
- destroys sins, 3.7.27
- energy of, 6.7.60–75 *passim*
- enters Devakī's womb, 5.2.2
- etymology of, 3.1.45
- foretells advent of Kṛṣṇa, 5.1.60–65
- forms for meditation, 6.7.79–89
- forms of, 5.1.55; 5.5.14–21;
6.7.54–55
- four aspects of, 1.22.21–40
- Gaṅgā flows from, 2.2.32; 2.8.109
- granted sovereignty by Brahmā,
1.22.3
- grants all wishes, 1.14.14
- grants boon to Arjuna Kārtavīrya,
4.11.4
- grants boon to Dhruva, 1.12.42–
43, 76–77
- grants boon to Pracetasas,
1.14.47–49
- grants boon to Prahlāda, 1.20.17–
28
- grants boon to widow, 1.15.60–71
- grants Dhruva liberation, 1.12.89
- highest state of, 1.11.42–56;
2.8.99–103
- how to worship, 1.11.51–56
- imbued with Absolute, 1.22.56
- maintains universe, 3.2.55–59
- makes Dhruva, the Pole Star,
1.12.90–95
- manifestations of power,
1.22.29–31
- manifold forms of, 1.22.80
- mantra for, 1.11.54–56
- nature of, 1.19.69; 6.8.27;
6.8.59–63
- not honoured, 6.1.47, 49
- pervades Dhruva, 1.12.7
- plucks out two hairs, 5.1.60–61
- power of, 2.10.19; 2.11.7; 3.1.46
- praised by Akṛūra, 5.17.1–17;
5.18.48–58
- praised by Brahmā, 1.14.17;
1.9.38–56; 5.1.34–51
- praised by deities, 1.9.57–64;
3.17.11–34
- praised by Dhruva, 1.12.44–82
- praised by Earth, 5.1.12–20
- praised by Kaṇḍu, 1.15.55–58
- praised by Pracetasas, 1.14.22–43
- praised by Prahlāda, 1.17.14–30,
54–92 *passim*; 1.18.14–40;
1.19.34–49, 63–86; 1.20.9–13,
15–17
- praised by sages, 1.4.31–44
- produces phantom, 3.17.41–
3.18.32
- qualities of, 2.2.50–51; 3.17.31–34;
4.1.60–67; 4.14.14; 5.1.35–51,
55–56
- realm of, 1.6.38–40; 2.8.98–107
- reassures gods about Dhruva,
1.12.38–39
- reclines on Śeṣa, 1.2.63; 1.7.38;
3.2.51; 6.4.4
- rescues from Saṃsāra, 3.7.37
- retrieves nectar, 1.9.107
- rewards of calling on, 4.15.11;
6.8.19–21
- rides solar carriage, 2.10.18
- role in *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, 3.6.26
- sanctuary of, 2.2.46
- slays adversaries, 4.14.10–13;
4.15.1–11

- superior to Yama, 3.7.15
 takes over a body, 4.3.5
 terrible forms of, 1.7.28–32
 three functions of, 1.7.36,
 1.7.42–43; 3.2.53–60
 three strides of, 1.4.35; 5.1.44
 universal nature of, 2.12.37–47;
 6.4.44–46
 upholds world, 1.22.64–88
 weapons of, 1.22.66–69
 worship of, 2.4.40; 3.8.1–19
 worshipped in Bhārata, 2.3.21, 25
 worshipped on Plakṣadvīpa, 2.4.19
see also Kṛṣṇa
- Viṣṇu, sage, 3.2.31
- Viṣṇu Purāna*, 3.6.19, 21, 25–26
 equal of Vedas, 6.8.12
 lineage of orators, 6.8.42
 origin of, 1.1.12–31
phalaśruti of, 1.22.86–88;
 6.8.1–41
- Viṣṇuyaśas, brahmin, 4.24.20
- Viśrutavānt, son of Mahasvant, 4.4.60
- Viśvā, daughter of Dakṣa, wife of
 Dharma, 1.15.105
- Viśvācī, apsaras, 4.10.6
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.12
- Viśvadeva, food offering for, 3.11.47
- Viśvadevas, 3.15.16, 45, 50, 54
 as Viṣṇu, 6.8.22
 food offering for, 3.11.104
- Viśvagaśva, son of Pṛthu, 4.2.20
- Viśvagiyoti, son of Śatajit, 2.1.40
- Viśvajit, son of Jayadratha, 4.19.9
- Viśvajit, son of Satyajit, 4.23.2
- Viśvakarman, son of Prabhāsa,
 1.15.119–120; 3.2.2; 4.2.61–62
 honours Śrī, 1.9.102
 makes weapons, 3.2.8–12
- Viṣvaksena, son of Brahmadatta,
 4.19.11
- Viśvarūpa, son of Tvaṣṭṛ, 1.15.121
- Viśvas, deities, 5.30.61
- Viśvasaha, son of Ilivila, 4.4.47
- Viśvasaha, son of Vyutthitāśva, 4.4.58
- Viśvasphaṭika, Magadha king, 4.24.15
- Viśvāmitra, sage, 1.1.13; 3.1.32; 4.4.49;
 5.37.6
 accepts food from outcaste, 4.3.15
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.18
- Viśvāmitra, son of Ṛcika, 4.7.18
- Viśvāvasu, gandharva, 1.9.100;
 4.6.33–37
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.9, 12
- Viśvāvasu, son of Purūravas, 4.7.1
- Viśvedevas, deities, 1.9.68; 1.15.106
- Vītahavya, son of Sunaya, 4.5.12
- Vītahotra, son of Tālajaṅgha, 4.11.10
- Vitala, lower realm, 2.5.2
- Vitatha, son of Bharata, 4.19.6
- Vitṛṣṇā River, 2.4.28
- Vivasvat, born to Kaśyapa and Aditi,
 1.15.131
 rides solar carriage, 2.10.10
- Vivasvat, the sun, 3.1.30
- Viviṃśa, son of Viṃśa, 4.1.24
- Viviṃśas, community, 2.4.17
- Viyāti, son of Nahuṣa, 4.10.1
- vows, hell for breaking, 2.6.28
- Vrātyas, community, 4.24.15
- Vṛddhaśarman, prince of Kārūṣas,
 4.14.10
- Vṛja, son of Havirdhāna, 1.14.2
- Vṛjinīvant, son of Kroṣṭu, 4.12.1
- Vṛka, son of Kṛṣṇa, 5.32.4
- Vṛka, son of Ruruka, 4.3.17
- Vṛkadevā, daughter of Devaka, 4.14.5
- Vṛkala, son of Śiṣṭi, 1.13.2
- Vṛkatejas, son of Śiṣṭi, 1.13.2
- Vṛndāvana, 5.6.24–51; 5.7.1–5.18.31
passim; 5.25.4
- Vṛṣa, king of gods, 3.2.30
- Vṛṣa, son of Bharata, 4.11.10
- Vṛṣabha, granted sovereignty, 1.22.6
- Vṛṣadarbha, son of Śibi, 4.18.1
- Vṛṣākapi, a Rudra, 1.15.122
- Vṛṣaṇa, son of Paraśurāma, 4.11.9

- Vṛṣaparvan, son of Kaśyapa and Danu, 1.21.5, 7; 4.10.3–4
- Vṛṣasena, son of Karṇa, 4.18.5
- Vṛṣṇi, clan, 4.11.10; 4.14.2; 5.23.11; 5.32.21
see also Yādavas
- Vṛṣṇi, son of Bhajamāna, 4.13.2
- Vṛṣṇi, son of Kunti, 4.12.17
- Vṛṣṇi, son of Madhu, 4.11.10
- Vṛṣṇi, son of Satvata, 4.13.1
- Vṛṣṇiman, son of Śuciratha, 4.21.3
- Vṛṣṇis, extinguished, 5.38.60
- Vṛtra, demon, 5.1.58
- vultures, 5.6.27
king reborn as, 3.18.79
origin of, 1.21.16
- Vyāghra, rides solar carriage, 2.10.10
vyakta, manifest principle, 1.4.14–18, 25; 6.4.35
- Vyāsa, sage, son of Parāśara, 1.1.9; 3.2.17; 4.20.10; 6.2.3–39
arranges Vedas, 3.4.2–15
compiles purāṇas, 3.6.15
disciples of, 3.4.7–10
form of Viṣṇu, 3.4.5
instructs Arjuna, 5.38.35–92
see also Veda-vyāsa
- Vyoma, son of Daśārha, 4.12.17
- Vyutthitāśva, son of Śaṅkhanābha, 4.4.58
- wagon, overturned by Kṛṣṇa, 5.15.2; 5.20.33
- washerman, slain by Kṛṣṇa, 5.19.1–17
- water, 2.2.54; 2.12.3; 5.30.9; 6.4.14–18
clock, 6.3.8
consecrated with mantras, 4.2.25–30
cycle, 5.9.30; 5.10.23
ocean of freshwater, 2.4.86, 93
sprinkled, 2.8.52
waterbirds, origin of, 1.21.17
- wealth, 6.2.25–26; 6.5.54
squandered, 6.1.20
- weapons
heavenly, 1.13.40; 3.2.11–12
hell for makers of, 2.6.17
training in, 5.21.21
see also Devapraharaṇas
- whey, ocean of, 2.4.57–58
- wind, 1.17.3; 1.9.68; 5.30.9; 6.4.2–3
attacks Prahlāda, 1.19.21–25
- Winds, deities, 5.1.58
arising from Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.61
contemplate Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.37
see also Anila; Maruts; Vāyu
- wolf, king reborn as, 3.18.77
- womb, 5.2.8; 6.5.10–15
- women
attitude towards, 3.12.30
excellence of in Kali age, 6.2.8, 12, 28–29, 35
merciful treatment of, 5.7.54
speech of, 4.6.20
unvirtuous, 6.1.28–31
vanity of, 6.1.16–17
vulnerable, 6.1.12
- world
as aspect of Viṣṇu, 1.22.25
as part of Kṛṣṇa, 5.7.61
creation of, 1.4.45–52
destruction of, 2.5.19; 2.8.97; 6.3.25–27
flooding of, 1.19.56
furthest limit of, 2.4.93–95
imbued with Absolute, 1.22.62
loses splendour, 1.9.26–31
made flat, 1.13.82–85
overgrown, 1.15.1
populated, 2.1.42
restored with milk, 1.13.79–91
splendour restored, 1.9.111–114
wrestlers, defeated by Kṛṣṇa, 5.20.23–69

- Yādava boys, cursed by sages, 5.37.9
 Yādava, clan, 4.11.11; 4.13.13–53
passim; 5.15.5, 20–21; 5.20.37;
 5.26.5; 5.35.6
see also Yadu clan
 Yādavas
 destruction of, 5.37.1–70
 observe their heavenly forms,
 5.31.12
 Yadu, clan, 4.12.21–26; 4.15.20–22;
 5.1.2; 5.21.1, 6; 5.24.7
 lineage of, 5.23.23
 Yadu, son of Yayāti, 4.10.4, 6–7, 21;
 4.11.1–3, 11
 Yajña, star, 2.12.31; 3.1.36
 Yajñaśrī, son of Śivaskandha, 4.24.11
 Yājñavalkya, son of Brahmarāta, sage,
 3.4.18; 3.5.3–15; 4.4.59; 4.21.2
 and sun, 3.5.16–27
 vomits *yajus* prayers, 3.5.12–13
Yajur Veda, 3.4.8, 11, 13; 6.1.10
 branches of, 3.5.1–30
 creation of, 1.5.54
 lights world, 2.11.10
yajus prayers, 3.4.12–13; 3.5.12–13,
 15, 27–30
 Yakṣas, supernatural beings, 1.17.87;
 1.19.67; 2.2.47; 2.4.37; 4.11.1;
 5.2.16; 5.13.8, 12; 5.23.34; 6.7.57,
 66; 6.8.14, 52
 as forms of Viṣṇu, 3.17.19; 5.1.19;
 6.8.23
 creation of, 1.5.41–43, 58
 origin of, 1.21.25
 qualities of, 3.17.19
 ride solar carriage, 2.10.2, 21;
 2.11.17
 Yakṣman, god of tuberculosis, 3.11.49
 Yama, lord of death, 1.17.4; 1.9.68;
 3.2.2; 3.7.5–7, 13–39; 4.19.2;
 4.24.66; 5.30.58; 6.5.44
 as aspect of Viṣṇu, 1.22.27
 as manifestation of Viṣṇu's power,
 1.22.31
 city of, 2.8.8–9
 cursed by Chāyā, 3.2.5
 etymology, 3.7.15
 food offering for, 3.11.46
 granted sovereignty, 1.22.5
 realm of, 2.6.6
 servants of, 3.7.19, 38
 Yāmas, sons of Sacrifice and
 Recompense, 1.7.18
 assail Dhruva, 1.12.12–31
 Yamī, daughter of Sun, 3.2.2
 Yamunā, dragged by Balarāma,
 5.25.8–14
 Yamunā River, 1.12.2; 5.18.33–36;
 5.3.18; 5.7.2–81 *passim*; 6.8.3–39
 Yañjopeta, rākṣasa, 2.10.18
 Yaśodā, wife of Nanda, 4.15.17;
 5.1.77, 79; 5.2.3; 5.5.12; 5.6.7, 11,
 13; 5.7.21–34; 5.15.3
 discovers Kṛṣṇa, 5.3.22
 gives birth to Yoganidrā, 5.3.20
 Yati, son of Nahuṣa, 4.10.1, 2
 Yaudheyī, consort of Yudhiṣṭhira,
 4.20.11
 Yāvanas, people, 2.3.8; 4.3.28, 31;
 4.24.12; 5.23.4, 9, 16
 Yavīnara, son of Dvimīḍha, 4.19.11
 Yayāti, son of Nahuṣa, 4.6.4; 4.24.50
 cursed by Uśanas, 4.10.5; 4.16.1;
 5.21.12
 swaps old age, 4.10.1–22
 years, 6.3.10
 classification of, 2.8.72
 division of, 2.8.69–71
 elements of, 2.8.4
 yoga, 2.1.9, 33; 2.13.4, 11; 4.4.59;
 4.19.11; 5.18.42; 5.37.53, 62;
 6.6.1–6, 13; 6.7.69, 73, 100, 102
 practice of, 6.7.25–96
 Yoganidrā, deity, 4.15.14, 17; 5.1.70–
 87; 5.2.1–3; 5.3.16, 20; 5.4.12; 6.4.6
 qualities of, 5.1.83–87
 Yogasiddhā, wife of Prabhāsa, 1.15.118

- yoghurt, 2.15.30; 3.10.6; 3.11.85;
3.13.3; 5.6.7; 5.10.44; 5.15.22
- Yonī River, 2.4.28
- Yuddhamuṣṭi, son of Ugrasena, 4.14.5
- Yudhajit, son of Vṛṣṇi, 4.13.6
- Yudhiṣṭhira, son of Pāṇḍu, 4.14.9;
4.20.11; 4.24.29–30, 68; 4.24.68;
5.12.24; 5.35.28; 5.38.90, 91
- Yugādyā, auspicious days, 3.14.13
- Yugaṃdhara, son of Tūṇi, 4.14.1
- Yukta, sage, 3.2.44
- Yuvanāśva, son of Ambarīṣa, 4.3.2
- Yuvanāśva, son of Cāndra, 4.2.20
- Yuvanāśva, son of Prasenajit, 4.2.24–36
- Yuyudhāna, son of Satyaka, 4.14.1

This text is taken from *The Viṣṇu Purāṇa: Ancient Annals of the God with Lotus Eyes*, translated from the Sanskrit by McComas Taylor, published 2021 by ANU Press, The Australian National University, Canberra, Australia.